

Library of Congress

**The life and adventures of Robert Bailey, from his  
infancy up to December 1821. Interspersed with  
anecdotes, and religious and moral admonitions.  
Written by himself.**

MAJOR ROBERT BAILEY.

THE LIFE AND ADVENTURES OF ROBERT BAILEY, FROM HIS INFANCY UP TO  
DECEMBER, 1821.

INTERSPERSED WITH ANECDOTES, AND RELIGIOUS AND MORAL ADMONITIONS.

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

RICHMOND: PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR.

By J. & G. COCHRAN.

1822.

F230 .B15

*District of Virginia, to wit:*

SEAL. BE it remembered, that on the twelfth day of December, in the forty-sixth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Robert Bailey, of the said District, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as author, in the words following, to wit: "The Life and Adventures of Robert Bailey, from his infancy up to December, 1821; interspersed with anecdotes, and religious and moral admonitions.

## Library of Congress

Written by himself," In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, entitled "An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies respectively, during the times therein mentioned."

RD JEFFRIES, *Clerk of the District of Virginia.*

### **PREFACE.**

On this day I commenced writing a memorandum of my life, agreeable to my prospectus, and I do pledge myself upon the honor of a soldier, an officer, and a gentleman, to give a true and literal account of every act or transaction relating thereto; in many instances I shall attempt to obscure the meaning of occurrences from motives of delicacy, but nevertheless, shall narrate in that phrase, that their meaning will be comprehended by the discerning reader. The advice which I shall inculcate, I trust will be found useful and edifying. My recollection of past events makes me confident that no circumstance, with reference to myself, will be forgotten. I can now repeat a sermon almost word for word, or any narrative of not more than one hour's duration.

ROBERT BAILEY.

*Richmond June 2, 1821.*

### **THE LIFE AND ADVENTURES OF ROBERT BAILEY.**

I was born on the 29th of April, in the year of our Lord 1773, which makes me forty eight years old the 29th day of last April, (this being the 2d day of June 1821.) My parents were respectable, they resided in the county of Chester in the state of Pennsylvania; my mother was a very wealthy Quakeress, whose name was Margaret Kile. My father was an Irishman possessing all the queerness of the natives of Ireland, together with a full share of that native freedom of soul characteristic of the Irish nation; but he was poor, his

## Library of Congress

name was William Bailey, a very likely man. Upon his intermarriage with my mother, he became wealthy, and as wealth begets friends, so my father was taken by the hand by all who knew him; a consequence, he soon was solicited to become security for many, to which solicitations he yielded, and thereby lost thousands; thus my mother's wealth was sacrificed to the uses of others. My mother who was excessively fond of him consented to all he done without a murmur, and in addition or in aid of this pecuniary havoc, the depreciation of paper money closed or enveloped the pittance remaining. My father then obtained a commission in the army, and left my mother with nine small children myself the youngest but one, a daughter Elizabeth Bailey, now the widow M'Clung; he made kings and princes of us all, but left us the wide world wherein we might acquire our royal legitimacy. His misfortunes were potent; but he had a heart that could feel another's woes; he was an affectionate husband, father, friend and master. His name is enrolled in the annals of his country, see the name of B 10 major William Bailey, in the history of the American revolution, who fell in battle at the Cowpens; he was major of artillery, and bled and died in that glorious struggle which terminated in the independence of these United States, in which struggle I was too young to participate; but well do I recollect that my youthful heart did response to the emotions of those active participators whose achievements filled the civilized world with wonder and amazement. The return of my fond father was often sighed for; but alas! the will of God or the chance of battle forbids, and time restored his unfortunate family to a reconciliation. My poor mother after experiencing a succession of disasters, bundled up her little all, which all was conveyed by being packed upon the back of a small horse, not worth twenty dollars, consisting of beds, bed clothes, &c. and in addition to the burthen, my youngest sister, Mrs. M'Clung, (before mentioned) was made fast with a rope on the top of the beds; as relates to myself, I well recollect my own outfit for travelling, to wit: I trudged along on foot, sometimes in the van, and sometimes in the rear, without any sort of covering except my shirt, and entirely unmindful of the miseries of my mother, brothers and sisters or of myself; caring naught, but for the passing scenes presented on the travel. My mother's distresses might have had a momentary effect upon my feelings, but the frivolous events momentarily occurring soon

## Library of Congress

obliterated every serious impression. Independent of my own recollection of the above facts, they have been since told me by my elder brothers and sisters. My sister Parthena Bailey has since married a Mr. Cartmill, of Frederick county in Virginia, she is now a widow, living in the state of Kentucky. My brother James Bailey married a Miss Nancy Bullock, near Lynchburg in Virginia, she is now a widow and has living by her marriage with my brother, two promising sons John and William Bailey, also one daughter equally promising. My eldest brother captain William S. Bailey, who is now living in Kentucky, respectable and wealthy, married a Miss Elizabeth Macky, of Rockbridge county Virginia, 11 and afterwards a Miss Elliott, of Augusta county, he has an amiable family, and is highly respected. I have in the foregoing given an account of my brothers and sisters as relates to their marriages and present situations, although the degression may appear to be unwarrantable as having little or no connection with a history of my own life; yet I hope to be excused, as my object and design is to identify myself with them, as offsprings of the same common parents.

I will now return to the narrative of my mother and myself. The family then living, that came on with my mother and self, were Parthena Bailey, now Mrs. Cartmill, the widow of Edward Cartmill, deceased, of Frederick County, Virginia; my brother William S. Bailey, now living in Kentucky, James Bailey, since deceased, and my sister Elizabeth Bailey, now the widow of Thomas McClung, Frederick County, Virginia. We all travelled on in the way before related; Mrs. McClung tied on the horse with some old bedding and cloathing, one little Dog, *Watch*, that I well recollect. We came on to Culpeper County, in Virginia; upon our arrival in Culpeper, my mother fortunately became acquainted with a lady, a Mrs. Field, by whom she was taken in, and at whose house we all resided for some time; the hospitality with which we were treated was more like relations than strangers. My elder sister, through Mrs. Field's influence, obtained a situation in the house of a relation of Mrs. Field, to spin and perform the duties of a dairy-maid, &c. My two brothers William and James were able to work; they accordingly acquired work in the neighbourhood. My mother being a well educated woman obtained a school, by which she raised a little

## Library of Congress

money, and my brothers, by their little earnings, in addition to my mothers, made up as much money as would buy a tolerable Poney. The poor old horse whose services had been instrumental in removing us to Virginia, and whose labours we highly appreciated, died; his death was lamented much by our little band. My mother, whose perseverance no disaster could arrest, and whose fortitude no reverse could 12 appal, rented a little place on the road between Culpeper-court-house and Jerimanner ford, where she sold spirits, and upon which little place the boys worked, quitting their former pursuits, and they established a place for the entertainment of travellers and others.

This place I have called the place of my nativity, from my tender years on my arrival there. My acquaintances who knew me, when running about the same place bareheaded and in my shirt, entertain the belief that there was the place of my birth, in which I have universally acquiesced, and do now call myself a Virginian, when in truth I was born in the State of Pennsylvania, from whence my mother emigrated. My poor mother who seemed qualified to withstand all the rebuffs of fate, kept up an even and economical course of care and industry, until her little funds were increased to a competency, aided as she was by my brothers and eldest sister, my mother by school keeping, and they assiduously attending to their avocations to remove to Jeramanner ford, which place was a better stand for public business, and a much better farm. Thus situated my mother became able to support herself, my youngest sister and myself. My brothers left us to our own care. My mother then quit keeping a public house, and devoted her entire attention to school keeping. I thought of nothing else at that time and age but play; about this time my mother undertook and taught me to spell in one syllable, and also to repeat the Lord's prayer, and say grace; and at night before going to bed, to repeat the following short prayer. "Now I lay me down to sleep, I pray the Lord my soul to "keep, if I should die before I wake, I pray the Lord my soul "to take." And when I awoke in the morning, the first thing I was to repeat the following prayer: "I thank thee O Lord "for watching over me this night, and bringing me to enjoy "the comforts of another day; O Lord lift up the light of thy "countenance upon me." Her solicitude to instill into my youthful mind the principles of virtue and a reverence for

## Library of Congress

sacred truths, seemed to be unceasing; she would fit her admonitions 13 to my capacity, by telling me “not to *steal* any thing, nor never to tell a *lie*, nor swear, for if I did there was a great black ugly clubfooted man called the Devil, that would take me and all bad boys and put them in hell, and burn them up; but if I was a good boy, I would be taken up to heaven with God, where my little brothers and sisters were gone, and she would go with me, where we would all live together forever.” Reader, whoever thou art, pause; this maternal sensibility is the offspring of sentiments too devotional to spring from a heart callous to sacred truths, although dictated to a child, the sentiments are nevertheless the doctrine of sacred truths as revealed to us. I paid strict attention to this command, 'till one day my eldest sister ordered me to go to the spring with a little piggen and bring some water; which command I refused, and told her to go herself; she struck me, and I cursed her; upon which she told my mother, who gave me a severe whipping, and made me go to the spring quickly: I cried very much, and on the way I thought the sky opened, and I saw the heavens; I saw that good man; I fell on the ground, and thought I heard something say, you shan't come here if you are a bad boy, you must go to hell! The heavens closed, and I saw what I always shall remember; a great black something in the shape of a man, with horns on his head; and with a loud voice saying “I will catch you.” I screamed, hallooed and cried, and instantly returned without the water. My mother was going to whip me again; I fell on my knees and begged if she would go with me, I would shew her and sister. They both went with me, but we saw nothing. It was just about sun set; my mother and sister both said they would forgive me—that it was the effect of some fright that had been revived in my imagination upon reflecting that I had done something wrong. I can say with truth, that although I was but seven years old at the time the foregoing circumstance occurred, it has been a check to the prevention of many errors that perhaps, I might otherwise have fallen into; and I do most solemnly say, that I never have been a reviler 14 or scoffer of religion, or religious characters: nor have I been a cheat or defrauder of any neighbour on earth; but on the other hand I have in all instances acted with the strictest honor and honesty; except in a solitary case, for which I hope to meet with forgiveness in the world of retribution; and I do most earnestly think and hope that the person who is

## Library of Congress

my dearest wife will, when she comes to read my explanation in this book, wherein I will openly confess my error, and through the blood of a redeeming Saviour, I hope to meet with forgiveness, for much pain has it cost me—an open confession and repentance is all I can now offer, that I may meet with forgiveness here, and hereafter, is the most ardent prayer of my life. It is said “ask and you shall receive; knock and it shall be opened unto you; seek and you shall find: Come unto me all you that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. There is none of us free from fault; no not one. We can see the mote in our brother's eye and not the beam in our own.”

I do freely confess my own iniquities, and trust in the forgiveness of a merciful God. I will guard youth against the course I have travelled through life, and I will make a full and candid statement in these sheets of all things, which, at this time, affects me much, and of which I do sorely repent. The next time I had cause of alarm, before I left my mother, I was about eight years and six months old. My mother permitted me to go in hunt of chinquapines; I went with one of our neighbours who was going to Fredericksburg with a waggon; I gathered about two bushels and put them into the waggon; I followed on foot. On our arrival in town, I took my wallet which contained the subject of traffic, and went out to sell; after selling several quarts, I went into a store in which there were several gentlemen, who, for the purpose of their own amusement, told me they would have me taken up for selling unsound produce; which was sport for them, but was extremely painful to me. My alarm was not of long duration, for after their railery, they bought the contents of 15 the wallet which relieved me much. With the money which I thus received, I bought my mother a handkerchief and myself a hat, which was the second I ever wore, a pair of shoes, a pair of sleeve-buttons, a jewsharp and a penknife. I returned home much elated, and resolved to pursue the same trade, and thought myself getting rich fast. On my return, I fell in company with a boy, who proposed playing with me for my penknife, against which, he would stake his knife. I acceded to his proposal; accordingly five coppers were produced and deposited in a hat, and he who threw the most heads in the three throws, were to have both knives. My antagonist whose cunning proved too much for my luck,

## Library of Congress

retained two heads under his thumbs, managed with that art that eluded my eye—thus was I deprived of my knife; the trick practised upon me, I discovered too late for retribution. My mother by much interrogation, extorted from me the fact, of which she had some hints. I told her I lost my knife at the game before described. She gave me a very severe whipping and made me promise to gamble no more; and if her injunctions had been observed by me, the days of my declining years would have been days of peace, and my nights, nights of rest; my wealth would have been ample; my reputation would have been unprejudiced, and my mind would have felt that tranquil serenity, which dissipates the turmoiles of life's rugged descent. But says Pope “whatever is, is right.” And I hope in God, good may result to those who are cotemporaries, as well as those who are to follow me, by contemplating the miseries effected by man himself. Parents, suffer not your children to play at any game whatever, however innocent it may appear, it is vicious, and all vice is a link of the same common chain. One vice is a pavement for another; they are brothers, twins, emanating from the same common source. As drinking is an introduction to gaming, so is gaming an introduction to drinking; and as gaming is an introduction to lying, thieving and quarelling, so is the latter an introduction to the former; and thus might all the vices to which the human family are addicted be associated.

16

Parents, infancy is the time to shield your children from those practices so odious in the sight of the living God, and so baneful to the principles of our political association. Even when associated together at school, how much more healthy, and how much less dangerous is it, to the morals of children to amuse themselves in some athletic play, rather than spend their vacant hours in playing at marbles. Parents, I must again beseech you to have an eye to your little ones in the days of their childhood; good examples, persuasive admonitions, and a constant attention or attendance on divine worship, for remember that example is contagious, then what a blessing is good examples, as the age of purbity is too late, the habits and taste is then formed, no change can be wrought, the decree is fixed, misery or happiness is the result, your beloved offspring is to be a blessing or



## Library of Congress

a curse. I have two grown children by my wife; the first I have given an education, who is a lawyer, by the name of Edward B. Bailey, and a daughter, whose name is Caroline M. Bailey, both of whom have afforded me much comfort, and although I confess myself but a poor example to rear children, yet they have cost me much care and anxiety, and I have ever acted in their presence with the greatest caution, and I have the consolation of believing that no practice of mine ever took root in their bosoms, and I do believe that my best efforts have been made to afford them lessons of virtue. My son never was known to game, that I could ever find out; I always represented the practice to him, and every other young man, with whom I conversed on the subject, as being the most dangerous and pernicious practice into which young men could fall.

I will now return to my original narrative. My mother married in Culpeper county in Virginia, which county I have always claimed as the place of my birth; emigrating to the county of Culpeper at an early age, I formed a partiality for the same, and ever have entertained the warmest attachment for the State of Virginia; her manners and institutions have ever been congenial to my sentiments and feelings; I therefore claim it as my native State, and whenever I pass through the county of Culpeper, I sympathise upon reflecting of my youthful scenes and pleasures which have passed with time itself never to return. The name of the man whom my mother married was Benjamin Coopwood, a stone mason by trade; I entertained the greatest dislike to him; it afforded me the greatest pleasure to attend to the commands of my mother and sister, but his orders did never accord with my will. One day he sent me to a Mr. John Barnes, (who had always been a friendly neighbour to our family) to borrow a horse to go to mill. Mr. Barnes never before refused similar favours; but that day his horses were at work, therefore he would not lend. I then went to Mr. Wallace, another neighbour, who had been in like manner friendly to us, and he also refused. I then returned home, and reported to my stepfather, who instantly became very wrathful, and said that he did not believe that I had been after the horse; that I had been playing. I referred him to Mr. Barnes, and Mr. Wallace, for the truth of what I had told him. He became very violent, kicked and cuffed me, until his passion was appeased; this had

## Library of Congress

the effect of almost breaking my poor mother's heart. I determined to seek my fortune under some more friendly roof; and at the age of between nine and ten, with a wool hat, a pair of shoes, both of which articles I bought myself, two oznaburgs shirts, and one pair of trowsers, which articles comprised all my clothing; I took my departure and reached a Mr. Strode's in the upper end of Culpeper county, who employed me to get tan bark, for which he gave me one shilling each day, at which business I continued until I had accumulated the large sum of thirty shillings, and a large sum it was for a boy like myself. Having heard that Coopwood was from home at work, I determined to visit my mother and sister. I accordingly set out, and on my arrival the scene at our meeting is easier imagined than described, her emotions would have called forth tears from an adamant heart; nor was my sister wanting in those sympathetic signs, evincing a heart pregnant with sisterly love. C 18 I stayed two days with my mother, during which time she went with me to a store, and I bought myself a roundabout, a waistcoat, and another pair of trowsers; I then left my mother and sister a second time, and became a ploughboy, at one shilling per day, until I became a very good ploughman. On the return of my stepfather home, he told my mother I must be brought back, and he would learn me the stone masons' trade; accordingly my mother came after me, and told me that she was going to move to Maryland, and that she could not consent I should stay behind; Mr. Coopwood could get a large job of work in Maryland, from a Mr. Hall, in Montgomery county, and that I must go and learn the trade. I told my mother, it would be death to me to be under the direction of Coopwood; and besides, it was a trade I did not like; I therefore hoped she would excuse me. The poor afflicted woman did not know how to determine, to leave me behind was distressing, and to force me was equally distressing; after a few moments in deep reflection, she broke silence, by saying: well Robert come and see us before we remove. I replied, certainly I will mother, when do you remove? She said in two weeks from to-morrow, (this being on Thursday.) I accordingly started to see my mother and sister the Sunday before the Thursday they were to move. My arrival was hailed most affectionately, not only by my mother and sister, but by Coopwood, my step-father. His first salutation was, "Robert are you going with us to Maryland?" I told him no. He replied again, "Robert I will make a man

## Library of Congress

of you, and learn you a trade; I now have a job that comes to one thousand dollars, and I can earn it in six months." The thought of learning a trade that promised so much more profit than ploughing at one shilling per day, and add to this the fond thought of being with my mother and sisters, I consented to go, and we set out from Culpeper County for Montgomery County Maryland, all cheerful and contented; the satisfaction afforded me from being with my relatives the most dear and tender, did not make me unmindful of 19 future prospects of gain; I sometimes imagined myself already rich, and was even tantalized with the fond hope of placing my dear mother and sisters e're long in the lap of ease and wealth. We travelled on without any disaster until we had nearly reached Leesburg in Virginia, not far from the place of our destination; we camped out; our retinue consisted of two horses packed, and we ourselves following on foot. On the night of our encampment near Leesburg, one of the horses, which unfortunately proved to be the one that I had tied, got away in the night, for which I was doomed once more to receive the lash, and that severely from the hands of Coopwood; my mother and sister interposed with tears and other feeling entreaties in my behalf, but Coopwood was invulnerable to all entreaty, his edicts were as unchangeable as the laws of the Medes and Persians, the lash was my penance, and by the lash I paid penance. He then started me to look for the horse; I did indeed set out as he thought upon that pursuit, but my mind was bent upon a different adventure; I determined never to afford him another opportunity of tyrannizing over me by the use of the whip or otherwise; and thus determining, I left all behind without one cent of money in my pocket, and without any other cloathing but those I had on, which was of very inferior quality, and without shoes upon my feet. My feelings were wrought to the highest pitch of which they were susceptible, and an impressive recollection of my poor mother whose sons had left her years ago, and now myself under circumstances the most distressing, were reflections not easily sustained. I would lay down in the woods, and alleviate my aching heart by venting a torrent of tears; but this antidote was only temporary, and no radical effect would it produce. I thought if I could once more see my mother I would persuade her to elope from her husband, that we all might live together in peace; but how to effect an interview I could not devise. This was in the month of June;

## Library of Congress

my final resolution was to direct my course higher up the country, for I apprehended that if I went to the old neighbourhood 20 I might be pursued by Coopwood and carried back. I accordingly directed my course up the country, relying entirely on the charity of the world for bread to eat, and I can say that no fugitive, as I was, ever met with more hospitality; all seemed ready to contribute to my wants; many questions indeed were asked me, why I should be travelling amongst strangers without money, and almost without cloaths; they suspected me to be a runaway apprentice; I universally told them I was the son of a poor woman who had nothing to give me, and that I was going to my brothers who lived some where in Culpeper county. The approach of night was always terrific to me, for I knew not where to lay my head after the days travel; but in that I was happily disappointed, for I always found better lodging than I had been accustomed to, even when at home, so that I got on better than I could have expected, or dreamt of, until I reached a captain William Walker's of Culpeper county, near where my brother James lived. It occurs to my mind with the force of conviction, that Providence was specially instrumental in directing me to the house of that best of men captain Walker. His questions propounded to me on the subject of myself, were not accents of idle curiosity or cold indifference, or tart severity, but they breathed the soft melody of pity and affection; and let me not forget Mrs. Walker, for they seemed to be tempered for each other, and always ready to pour oil upon the wounds of the afflicted. In them I saw a father and a mother; that their spirits may repose in paradise is my earnest prayer. After captain Walker had become acquainted with my history, which I gave him candidly, in the relation of which he found out that I was the brother of James Bailey, to whose house I was going. He paid my brother a high compliment, and added, if he thought I would make such a man, he would employ me. He asked me what I could do? I told him that I could get bark; that I had gotten bark for Mr. Strode, and he was pleased, and paid me well; and that I had ploughed for Mr. Burrows and a Mr. Garrett, and that I could cut wood, and

Robert Bailey ploughing for Captain Walker.

## Library of Congress

21 fetch water, and was willing to do any thing in my power. After this conversation ended, captain Walker observed to me, that what he knew of my brother James, and the apparent willingness in myself to work, that he would employ me, and enquired my price; I told him I would take whatever he chose to give me. He then said he would give me thirty shillings per month; to which I assented. He then directed me to rest on that day. The sound of rest was almost as cheering to me as the pleasure I felt in getting in the employment of so good a man; my feet were literally wore to the quick, by travelling so far without shoes; on that night I washed and greased them well, and on the next morning went to plough—I proved a faithful boy, and gave captain Walker entire satisfaction; Mrs. Walker was in all respects a parent to me. With the money I received from captain Walker I bought some cloathing. On commencing the next month captain Walker told me, that as I had done so well, he would give me one shilling and three pence per day, Sundays and wet days excepted, which days I might devote to learning; to which proposal I readily consented, at that time I could only spell in one syllable. I was perfectly satisfied with my situation, and had the friendship of all the family; from John Walker, son of captain. Walker, afterwards clerk of Madison county, I received many marks of friendship, he seemed to be the counter part of his father.

My situation I thought enviable. The recollection of my poor mother was the only cause of discontent with me. I got the favor of Mr. Walker to write a letter to my mother; to which letter I received an answer; upon the reception of which, I felt invigorated; my feelings were entirely of a new order; I felt myself at peace; Oh! said I to myself, how endearing are the prospects of one day meeting a dear relative under circumstances calculated to afford mutual happiness. I continued my labors with Captain Walker at the old price of one shilling and three pence per day, until I had made money enough to dress in the same style that his son's dressed. 22 John Walker and myself ploughed together daily, and I believe were treated alike in every other respect. I became exceedingly attached to my book, and learned fast; no spare time happened, but my attention was taken up in learning. I worked assiduously the whole of the summer, fall and winter, and on the

## Library of Congress

return of spring, I hailed it as the harbinger of my pleasures; for spring is the season for ploughing, and ploughing was a work I delighted to practice. My course in spring was to rise by day, feed and curry my horse, get a piece of butter and bread, and away to my plough, with a heart that contentment had put at rest; my only hope and wish to please Captain Walker and learn my book. I continued applicant to my book, until I could read tolerably well and make letters. There was a dancing school taught in the neighbourhood, and one day it was suggested to me by my friend and companion John Walker, whether or not I would be willing to go to the dancing school, and he proposed that we should make a scholar between us; the school was taught on Fridays and Saturdays; I instantly agreed to his proposal, provided his father would consent; it was then proposed by him that I should consult Captain Walker. When the time for feeding our horses arrived, I discovered that my plough irons wanted sharpening; I took them to old Tom who was Captain Walker's blacksmith. Here I must leave the subject of the dancing school, and gratify myself in the introduction of an anecdote, which happened between Tom and myself twenty years after, which I will relate, and then return to my Narrative. In these twenty years I had gotten into better circumstances; this the first time that I had ever travelled that road, after leaving my benefactor, Captain Walker; I was travelling in very considerable splendour; I drove in a Phæton, an elegant pair of twin horses, it was difficult to distinguish one from the other, both as black as crows, with four white feet; each of them had a star and snip, and each horse had one glass eye: I gave eight hundred dollars in cash for them, and eight hundred dollars for the Phæton, also a servant 23 who attended me, mounted upon another elegant horse, the servant and horse at the price of eight hundred dollars more: this particular description of my equipage is intended to contrast the time that Tom knew me, with the present, I was on my way to Fredericksburg, and necessarily had to pass Captain Walker's field; the very field in which I had often whistled to the old tune of one shilling and threepence per day. I knew the field instantly, and my mind was naturally led to associate a thousand other incidents relating to my stay with Captain Walker; and among other things, the old blacksmith's shop, where I had often taken my plough irons for correction caught my eye: these trivial circumstances, however trivial they may appear

## Library of Congress

to my readers, was balm to me; I said to my travelling companions, who were four in number, there gentlemen is a field in which I have turned up many a furrow: they laughed and said I meant quizzing; I pledged myself for the fact, and remarked I must call and see the best friends I ever had. I accordingly drove up through the old gate, near the house; I dismounted with much quickness, for I felt an unusual precipitancy; the first person I saw was old Tom the blacksmith; my address was, how do you do Tom? he stood with his hat in his hand, not knowing he was spoken to by little Bob Bailey, as I was called when employed by his master as a plough boy, how do masser, was his reply. Well Tom do you know me? No masser, Tom don't know you. Don't you know little Bob Bailey? Yes masser. What has become of him? I am him Tom. No masser, you no he; I would be so glad to see him, he was a fine boy. Well Tom I pledge you my honor I am the same person, and I called to see your master and mistress. He ran into the house jumping and hallooing, mistress here is little Bob Bailey. The venerable old lady presented herself, her age had somewhat changed her appearance, but there was still left that heavenly mein, indicative of a soul illumined by more than mortal good. She caught me by the hand, and most affectionately embraced and kissed me. I was handsomely dressed with 24 my head powdered: Captain Walker was asleep as usual after dinner. He was instantly awoke to see little Bob Bailey. On his entering the room, I felt as if I was in the presence of one of the Patriarchs, there was a native serenity which seemed to flow from a soul that knew no guile, he gave me a hearty welcome and a kind embrace, and thus commenced: Well Mr. Bailey I always thought you would do well; it has been your misfortune to be thrown upon the world destitute of every thing; had you had an education I always thought you would have risen to some consequence; but as it is, you seem to have done well, and I am exceedingly pleased to see it. I thanked him for his kind expressions, and reminded him of the many obligations I owed him for his beneficence and fatherly care of me in the days of my infancy. I was anxious to overtake my companions who had left me, or I could have stayed a week with this heaven born pair. I was pressed to stay, and had to lay myself under a positive injunction that on my return I would call and spend one week. We took a most affectionate farewell, and I have never seen them since; they are no more in this

## Library of Congress

world; they have gone to meet their God, who will associate them with congenial souls is my hope and prayer.

I will now return to the subject of the dancing school from whence I digressed. I left the plough irons with Tom, fed my horse and went to dinner, while at the table I asked captain Walker, with much diffidence, if he had any objection to his son John and myself going on Saturday's to the dancing school to make one scholar between us. The old gentleman laughed, and said, Bob do you want to learn how to dance? I replied, yes sir. Well, said the old man, Bob you shall be indulged, if you will get the large field ploughed by Friday night, you and John shall have a horse a piece, on every Saturday to ride. I thanked him, and went instantly to my plough, worked with unceasing industry, accomplished the field, and became a pupil to the dancing school. I soon became an adept at the business of dancing, for no scholar could dance 25 like me, (an elegant accomplishment for a ploughman.) I was delighted with this elevation, to go from the plough to a dancing room, was extremely fanciful to me. But as every bitter has its sweet, so has every sweet its bitter; it was not long before this fancied elevation of mine met with a reduction, which was a sore shock to my pride. Country dances were the fashion of the day, and it was a rule in this school to draw lots for partners in this dance. It was my lot, to draw the daughter of a very rich gentleman for my partner, at this good fortune of mine I was pleased to the life, but I soon discovered she was not pleased with me, when we came to lock arms, (which is part of the figure,) she refused me her arm. My mortification was not chronic, but acute, for my resentment soon got the better of my mortification. After the country dance, it was succeeded by a six handed reel, in which each man danced with his old partner, now thought I to myself is my time, and I positively refused to dance with her. The master enquired the reason in hasty terms; I told him in these words: "I am above it." Why sir? said he, I answered, "because she is above me;" thus I thought I had retorted, and restored myself to an equalization, independent of the satisfaction which I had afforded myself; the master made this young lady leave the floor, and take her seat, and would not suffer her to dance any more that evening, with this reprimand: well Miss, whenever you



## Library of Congress

are dancing, or going through a dance, with whatever gentleman you may draw, you are to treat him with politeness as others do; this had the effect of rendering this young lady much more affable and accessible. John Walker and myself made out the first quarter between us, and the master left that part of the country, and here ended my dancing education. I then began to think, (which thoughts were induced from going to the dancing school,) I never could expect to aspire to any thing more than a common labourer, so long as I remained one. I began to indulge myself with the fancy of marrying some rich girl or widow, but those pleasant calculations would be counteracted upon recollecting myself a common D 26 labourer, and destitute of education, and nothing to recommend me, except my good opinion of my own personal appearance. I was reputed by all who knew me, to be honest and industrious; which, by the by, were major considerations in my present prospects and pursuits; but additional qualifications are essential to an emanation to wealth, by marriage. Under all this anxious solicitude about myself, I applied to captain Walker my benefactor for counsel, what I had best do. Captain Walker enquired if I was dissatisfied with himself in any respect. I told him I was not, that I wished to learn some good trade, and improve my learning, which was too slender.

The old gentleman applauded my determination and remarked, that although he was much attached to me, he would freely give me up for those laudable reasons, and recommended to me a mechanic in the neighbourhood, whom he represented as a fine industrious man and a great workman and undertaker, by name Robert Brooken. He promised to speak to him and recommend me; he then enquired, how I would like to be a house carpenter? I told him very well; is he a married man? No; but he has several apprentices, and I think him a good man. Captain Walker saw Mr. Brooken in a few days and recommended me in the highest terms; upon which Mr. Brooken came to see me, and after an introduction he asked me a number of questions, he enquired my age, &c. I told him I was then thirteen years old, and that I was willing to live with him until I was twenty-one, provided he would treat me well, and give me one year's schooling. He then enquired if I had a father or mother? I told him my father fell in battle at the Cowpens, that my mother was still alive,

## Library of Congress

and living in the State of Maryland. He then observed that it would be necessary I should be bound to him, and there was no other power that could effect it but the overseers of the poor, to which I objected, from motives of pride; for although poor, as I was, my mind recoiled at the idea of being bound. Such pride as I here represent, may be deemed false or illusive; 27 but often in the course of my youthful days have I derived much good from it, inasmuch as it gives strength to the nerve, and resolution to the mind, to combat those adversities which never come singly to oppress the already distressed. Well Bob, said Mr. Brooken, are you willing to go before a magistrate yourself and be bound? I told him I would: I knew full well that such a binding would be of no consequence, as a single magistrate had not the authority to bind me, and I was utterly incompetent to bind myself. Although my full determination was to serve Mr. Brooken faithfully whether legally or illegally bound, provided he treated me well, I was equally determined to leave him, provided he treated me bad. However, I went with him to a magistrate and was bound for the term appointed, securing to myself one years schooling out of that term. Mr. Brooken was at that time employed in building a barn on Robinson river, and in the onset of my apprenticeship he put me to the cross cut saw, which I found much more laborious than ploughing; getting shingles was my next employ, which I also found to be hard work; notwithstanding, I was much pleased—the goodness of Mr. Brooken was a source of much pleasure to me; he was a man of the first respect and capacity in his profession, and exceedingly attentive to the interest of his apprentices—his character I ardently wished to emulate. After accomplishing the barn on Robinson river, we removed to Orange courthouse to repair the Tavern, make additions to the house, porch, &c.—from thence we went to a Mr. Alcock's, at which place I done a good deal of work, and Mr. Alcock complimented me by saying, I made him one of the best gates he ever saw; from Mr. Alcock's we went to a Mr. Benjamin Winslow's to build him a house, at which, place I done as much, or more work than any apprentice of my experience, at the whip saw, cross cut saw, getting shingles, laying floors, &c. I had in this time learned how to make a window sash, a pannel door, &c. I had become completely accustomed to the business of my profession so far as I had advanced, I felt contented and happy; 28 Mr. Brooken stood

## Library of Congress

high in my esteem, and he manifested a perfect satisfaction with my conduct. At this time I was left at a Mrs. Blankenpickers, to go to school to a Mr. Buchanan, agreeable to the terms upon which I was bound. My attachment to my master was so sincere that I could not refrain from shedding tears upon parting; it reminded me of parting with my first friend captain Walker. His attachment was such, that he promised to come to see me; (these promises are seldom made by a master to an apprentice.) I went to school the next day to Mr. Buchanan, and Mrs. Blankenpicker gave me a piece of ground upon which I cultivated tobacco at my leisure moments; this piece of ground was not only mere recreation, but it afforded me much interest, not so much as to alienate me from my book, but the two combined were my chief pleasures. I prayed every night to the author of all things; my prayer was to advance me, not only in literature, but in the course of my apprenticeship. I continued at school four months only; the piece of tobacco ripened: I cured it, and sold it for fifteen dollars. In the four months schooling. (which was all I ever received) I learned to write a tolerable hand, and I cyphered as far as the double rule of three, but I could not spell. I was treated well by the family in which I lived; they were solicitous that I should go to church, and would lend me a horse for that purpose. After my four months schooling, Mr. Brooken my master, and father came after me; he was engaged in building a mill of his own; although much attached to him it was with the greatest reluctance that I parted with the family in which I lived; I can say with truth that every member of this family were endeared to me; I was lastingly attached to the family as friends.

Mr. Brooken brought all the apprentices home as well as myself, to build his mill; and as I was the youngest apprentice, it fell to my lot to cook for them; there were seven in number: my practice was to cook breakfast and then to the whip saw, until time to cook dinner, and then to the same wholesome exercise until night. I had a constitution fitted to 29 this labour; my body and mind rested after the fatigues of the day, and cheerfully would I commence the same routine on the succeeding day. After some time, Mr. Brooken got a negro woman to cook for us, and I was alternately kept at the whip or cross cut saw, getting shingles, or rolling stone to fill up the mill-dam; we built the mill and a house for

## Library of Congress

him, and all things moved on well until his marriage, which was effected about this time. The boys did not like Mrs. Brooken; but it was my good fortune once more to be favoured with the esteem of another stranger, who was Mrs. Brooken; and I have laid it down as a maxim for my own government, always to keep the right side of the mistress, an art they seem never to have learnt; and I had a most favourable opportunity to indulge in this stratagem, for I was always preferred to do any thing which might be required about the house, for Mrs. Brooken, whose requisitions were not unfrequent. The dissatisfaction among the boys became so serious, that they began to elope: I was at this time put in the mill, in the character of a miller; I remained there for some time, though sorely against my wish. At last I determined to have a conversation with Mr. Brooken, and commenced by observing, that I had been about two years and six months an apprentice, and I had received but four months schooling, besides, I had an objection to living in a mill neglecting my trade, and requested him to send me to school then as there was no carpenters work on hand; to which he replied, well Bob you must rise very soon in the morning and grind all in the mill, and after breakfast go to school, and on your return at night grind whatever may come in during the day. The school was three miles distant; I took my dinner in a towel after performing my morning's grinding and would go to school; and in the evening, on my return, my attention was again directed to the mill, which grinding both at night and then before day, so much sitting up and fatigue, interrupted my learning very much; how to act, or what to do, placed me in a very disagreeable dilemma. My respect for Mr. Brooken forbid any remonstrances, his situation since his marriage had become very much altered, his family were increasing, his wife who had been raised tenderly, was incapable of other treatment; his boys had left him, and he had no work on hand; myself his only reliance. Under all these difficulties, I have often reflected what I should do; although delighted with the prospect of getting a trade and some learning in the first instance, I now began to despond and think myself worse off than when at the plough with my old friend Captain Walker—I am growing to be a man, were my reflections; without learning, without a trade, and only part of a miller; this will never do. Under these distressing circumstances, I resolved to leave my friend and master Mr. Brooken. I accordingly bundled up my

## Library of Congress

clothes and threw them out at the window of the room in which I slept—I rose as usual, called up and fed the hogs, repaired to the mill to grinding, took my breakfast as before, tied up my dinner for school; I then went by the mill and put the plate in which I had my dinner, in the bolting chest, that it might be discovered. My feelings were exceedingly concerned at leaving Mr. Brooken, but I considered it a duty I owed myself, and one that no consideration should disappoint—I had served him faithfully for near three years, and in labour I had paid him one hundred fold more than he ever expended on me; true it is, he afforded me a plenty of coarse clothing to work in, so it was, I started and left him with an aching heart; from no other motive did I leave him, but from the most sincere wish to advance myself in life, in which reason I hope the world will find my apology—this was in the dead of winter, about the 15th of December in the year 1788—I had two dollars in money which I acquired by making two candle stands—a man whose name I never shall disclose, was so obliging as to send me on a horse, the first days journey; his son who had been my companion at play, accompanied me to bring back the horse—our frequent leaving the road to elude travellers, from fear, made our progress slow—many enquiries were made of us who we were and whither going—we universally told them 31 we were hunting of horses. When night came on we went off the road to a house of good appearance, where we lodged, and there I told the fact that I was going to Maryland to see my mother, and that the little boy who came with me thus far was to take the horse back, and that from thence I intended walking. The gentleman who was not very inquisitive, invited us to get down, and gave us our suppers and ordered our horse to be fed—we offered to pay him, but he would not receive any thing. Early in the morning we rose, my companion with the horse took a direction for home, I took an opposite one on foot, nor have we ever seen each other since. On this day I travelled a great part of the distance in the woods and fields by way of precaution; on the next day I never left the road, nor did I meet with the least molestation; I arrived safe in Leesburg, and went to the house of a Mr. John Littlejohn's, who is a preacher, and at whose house my mother and self had before been and received much hospitality; he treated me exceedingly friendly, I stayed all night and breakfasted with him the next morning; I have often seen him since when

## Library of Congress

I moved in splendour. From the house of this good man, I crossed at Conrood's ferry, and went to Montgomery County, in Maryland, where I once more (after an absence of nearly six years,) had the heart feeling gratification of beholding my dear and affectionate mother and my kind and loving sister. Our meeting was one which brought into action, all the tender feelings of which mortals are capable of feeling—embraces, kisses and tears are not emblems of the reality. My son said my mother, you have grown much; my dear Robert you must never leave me again; we must never part again until death separates us. Coopwood was from home; she told me he had rented the place upon which they lived, and expressed great anxiety that I should join Coopwood in cropping; I told her I would determine upon the return of Coopwood; I then enquired how Coopwood treated her—a tear or two stole down her cheek, and she falteringly replied, something better: I then observed to her, 32 mother, on your account I will stay with you one year. Coopwood arrived; he at first sight had no recollection of me; upon finding me out, he gave me a cordial shake by the hand and a warm reception; we very soon bargained to crop it together, he agreed to find two horses, and give me one third of the crop, which I considered a great lay; my sister and Coopwood were to labour with me. I pitched a large crop of tobacco, corn and oats; I used every possible industry, and on Sundays and other times when prevented from work, even while my horses would be eating, I would be bound down to my book under the instruction of my mother. At the completion of the crop I sold my part for four hundred dollars; out of the money I bought a fine horse saddle and bridle, a fine watch, and the best of clothing; thus equipped I went to a party that closed the end of a dancing master's school, and there I saw the first woman that I ever ardently loved; she was Miss Nancy Vears, the daughter of Colonel Vears; I had the gratification of waiting on her home, was introduced to her father, and treated with marked politeness; I staid all night, and on the succeeding day gallanted her to church, it being on a Sunday; nor was my love misplaced, it was requited by a similar passion on her part; I was for marrying without any delay, my age was about sixteen, and her's about fourteen years; I continued my visits, and at length acquired sufficient confidence to ask the Colonel for his daughter, it was indeed a thunderbolt to me, he burst into a

## Library of Congress

loud laugh, saying “marry children, you are a pretty fellow to be thinking about marrying, if I had thought that was what you were after I would not have countenanced you sir, I was pleased with you as an intelligent boy and had no objection to you as a companion for my children, but as to marry young man never come here on that business again”—heavens what a shock!—I imagined myself translated into something inanimate; I became motionless and speechless for a moment, but upon encountering the panic, I begged his pardon. The Colonel was wealthy, and he found out that I was a poor boy, the offspring of a poor family, who lived in 33 obscurity; these were his secret objections to our union as I was informed by Miss Vears herself, and not on account of our juvenile years; I thought and felt as if I could not live without her; we made assignations, when her father would go to church she would stay at home feigning to be sick, then was my time; with what estacy would I hie to the mansion of the idol of my soul—she consented to elope with me, but I never could bring my feelings to adopt such a scheme; our ages forbid; my poverty forbid; and thus existing between hope and despair, I was reduced to a state of madness; this was my last visit to my beloved Miss Vears, and our parting was a tragedy in which I pray God never again to be a participator; her honor would ever have been shielded by my own: may some guardian angel protect her while in this world, and when she goes hence, may she be wafted to the mansions of the celestials—farewell Nancy, you whom my soul holds good.

I continued one year more with Mr. Coopwood and my mother, I made another fine crop and improved my learning, and relinquished all idea of marrying. Coopwood one day came home, and my mother had some of the neighbours quilting; after they were gone, he remarked, she should not (meaning my mother) waste his substance by such entertainments; he became violent, and called my mother a damn'd base old bitch, she might quilt herself; she made some reply, and he fell upon and beat her. I happened to be present, I flew at him with all the vengeance that a son could feel for the cruelty practised upon an affectionate parent; I drubbed him severely, he vociferated with all the force his lungs could vent, but I felt no compassion for a man who could thus treat my mother, nor

## Library of Congress

had a recollection of his former treatment to myself been defaced from my mind, my age was then about seventeen. The next morning I engaged in getting in my corn; Coopwood went into the country, got all the money he could raise, sold one of his horses, sold his crop, and left me the rent to pay; and not only that, he took off my horse, together with his own. My neighbours were good enough to assist me in E 34 getting in my crop, some of which I sold and bought me another horse, on which I went in pursuit of Coopwood; when I overtook him, he had been drinking in company with others—I was afraid to say any thing to him in public; I invited him in private, and told him, if he would return me my horse, which horse I then saw tied, I would not expose him, otherwise I would go to a magistrate and have him arrested. He readily agreed to my proposition; I told him, to do away all suspicions with those present, I would pretend to have bought the horse from him, which I accordingly did, and thus obtained my horse again, extremely elated, regardless of the trouble and expense the pursuit had cost me. On my return home, I found every thing that my mother possessed, together with the balance of my tobacco, attached and sold for rent. My feelings were truly distressing, I was then without a single dollar, the two horses, independent of our clothing, of which we had a plenty, was the last stake; how to act, or what to do, in this distressing situation, a mother, two sisters and myself to support, and nothing to support upon, called forth all my invention. I sold my fine horse for about half his value, and we packed our clothing upon the other horse, a good horse load we had, and set out for Virginia, the place of my nativity, I always claimed it as such, ourselves on foot. We directed our journey to Frederick county, where we rested for a time at Mr. Edward Cartmill's; this Mr. Cartmill was an elderly gentleman and a widower, he became attached to my sister, addressed her and married her—he was a man of wealth, owning two valuable plantations besides negroes, &c. Here I left my mother and other sister to live with Mr. Cartmill, and I went to Rockbridge county, where my two brothers were living, and were then making fortunes; James is since dead, and captain William S. Bailey, who is my eldest brother, is now living in the State of Kentucky with all his children, some married and settled around him in affluence. After resting with my brothers about ten days, I set out with my brother William to view the country; we arrived at the house 35 of a major



## Library of Congress

John Hays, on Hays creek, in Rockbridge county, and with this gentleman I engaged to become an overseer, a business I knew nothing about, from the introduction of my brother, who was known to major Hays to be a man of uncommon industry and judgment in the business of farming, and who commenced his career in life at the business of overseeing; it went down with major Hays as ample security for my ability, &c. in the profession..

I commenced, and was very attentive to my business. My habit was to rise before day and direct the negroes to their different occupations; I would direct and lay off the ground, I prided much in straight furrows, which was my forte, being a ploughman from the school of my old friend captain Walker. I kept one of the best horses for a single plough, with which I ploughed myself, being very fond of ploughing. I would lay the worm of fences, make axe helves, swingle-trees, &c. these were nearly the appendages of my agricultural learning; I was not unmindful to keep up proper discipline among the negroes. Major Hays and family became very much pleased with me, the negroes appeared to love and fear me, all except one whose name was Adam, who had exercised the prerogatives of an overseer himself, and did not like to part with that power now. I always thought him a good black man notwithstanding what follows: I ordered him to leave his horses and plough to me, and I would lay off the rows, and that he must take two hands with him and make some more rails; he answered me In a very surly tone, saying he could lay off as well as myself or any other person, and had always done it for his master. I told him that the management of the plantation was under my direction, and that my orders he should obey, that he should not express even an opinion disapprobating my commands. Well, said Adam, I will lay off to day any how. I instantly caught up a stick and knocked him down, and with my cow hide whipped him up, and sent him off to do what I had before ordered him. I had no more quarrels with Adam, nor with any other of the negroes; that year 36 I made one of the best crops that ever was made on the farm, indeed double the amount of corn, hemp, oats, &c. I had occasion to go to Lexington court, and while there major Hays had his house burnt down, in which was consumed all my clothes, upwards of two hundred dollars amount, I had not a rag left except what I had on my back; I had a horse and a watch, and my

## Library of Congress

portion of the crop that year amounted to five hundred dollars, which I sold, and purchased other clothing; at this time I determined to leave major Hays, and communicated with him on the subject; he pointedly objected, and expressed great unwillingness at parting with me, and so did all the family, who had become unusually attached to me. I had generated in my brain the idea that the profession of an overseer was too humble and too degrading. I determined to go to Staunton and try and get into some mercantile house, and even with my slender learning I dreamt of studying medicine. I had become acquainted with a doctor Humphries who lived in Staunton, this doctor Humphries had been sent for to see a sick gentleman who lay at major Hays's, I was the messenger who was sent after him; the distance being nineteen or twenty miles, and the doctor a talkative familiar man, it afforded me an opportunity to have much talk, and we became well acquainted. I left major Hays reluctantly, but my hopes and calculations were to advance myself by getting into more respectable employ; it is an old adage, that a man ought to look before he leaps; I have looked back with no little degree of wonder at the follies and whims to which mankind are subject, my own I candidly attribute to a pride falsely imbibed from causes which I cannot at this time annalize, if I ever could; they seem to have emanated from sources so multifareous and incongruous as to foil decomposition. The idea of being a doctor still haunted me; I applied to doctor Humphries of Staunton who appeared pleased with me; he told me he would not charge me any thing for the use of his books and his own personal attention to me, provided I would board myself. I was much pleased with the prospect of becoming 37 one of the faculty; I immediately set out for Rockbridge to see my brothers, and told the doctor I should return to the celebration of Washington's birth day, the 22d February, after which I would commence my studies. Digressions are odious to me, but I must again beg the forgiveness of my readers for the liberty of here introducing another anecdote, the place and time of its introduction is submitted to your decision.

A celebrated Physician had a black boy, uncommonly tractable, whose name was Tom; Tom was kept behind the counter employed in pounding medicine, &c. He was a fine boy in his sphere of business, but Tom took it into his head that he must be a doctor, and

## Library of Congress

accordingly applied to his master to learn him the profession. Oh masser, I make such a good doctor; I earn you plenty of money. Well Tom you must go with me, learn how to administer medicine, feel the pulse, know the situation of the body, &c. Yes masser. The doctor was at that time attending a poor woman in the neighbourhood; he observed to her, Madam, my boy Tom wants to become a doctor, he is a fine boy, and very useful to me in his place, and I wish to put out of his head the idea of becoming a doctor, will you be so good as to assist me in my stratagem? I will come here to-morrow morning precisely at twelve o'clock and bring Tom with me; you take care to have the chamberpot nicely washed, and when you see us coming, put into it a hot custard pudding, let there be in it a plenty of eggs, and let it be smoking hot, and instead of asking you the situation of your body, or how you are in your bowels, whether costive or not, I will simply ask you, after going through other formalities, how are you to day madam? let me look at your tongue, let me feel your pulse, &c. then madam I will say, where is the chamberpot, have you had an evacuation to day? you must then produce the pot with the custard pudding in it; I will then ask for a spoon, and eat it before Tom, and say madam you are clear of fever, your evacuation is very good, I must eat it all; you will soon get well; I will send Tom to visit you to-morrow. Tom squinted his eyes, amazed, that his master should eat that which he took to be something else. Tom get the horses. Yes masser. Whilst Tom was out, Now madam, time this thing well for me tomorrow, I will send Tom positively at twelve o'clock, and have in the pot, procured from yourself or some one of the family, something hot, about the size of the custard pudding that you gave me. The next day Tom arrives to visit his patient, at the appointed time, with all the pomposity and consequence of an Empyric, or that self-conceit could inspire. Well misses, how you do to day? Oh Tom, I think I am getting worse. O no misses, don't you be scared, I cure you. Let me feel your pulse misses; let me see your tongue misses; why misses you are perfectly clear of fever; misses where is your stool? She said under the bed Tom. Tom called to the servant; Water, you black rascal fetch me a spoon. The water obeyed, all up to the trick but poor Tom. He stuck the spoon into the contents of the pot, and then into his mouth; he spit a part out and exclaimed, Oh my dear misses, I fear you die. I think a mortification has taken

## Library of Congress

place since yesterday; this smell and taste very bad; no possible to eat all this. Masser eat all yesterday. Yes Tom, said the lady, and you must eat it all or I will die. Well please God, my dear misses, I will try; and he forced all down, and returned home to his master. Well Tom, how did you leave the lady? Why masser pulse feel pretty well, the tongue seem clear of fever, but the stool very bad, I frade masser mortification take place since yesterday; masser please you go next time, and for God sake don't let me be doctor any more. Thus was poor Tom's mind put at rest, he became reconciled to his situation, and never after aspired to any thing above the mortar and pestle.

On my return from Rockbridge to Washington's birth celebration, I happened to get the widow Bosang as my partner to dance; she was about thirty years of age, or perhaps twenty eight, and myself nearly nineteen. I became pleased with her, and she apparently with me, I was a very good dancer, &c. 39 My accomplishments were far inferior to what I could wish them, but I took care to put the best foot foremost always sensible of my deficiencies. I ever endeavored to keep the best company or none, an association occasionally with those whom I esteemed men of sense excited my exertions to become improved; although a child of my own raising and destitute of every thing to advance one, yet I have been often cheered by the secret hope that one day not far distant I might see better times. I prided much in dress, riding fine horses, &c. which pride seems not to have forsaken me even now. In my youth I was esteemed a young man of good person, and could have married to advantage when living with major Hays, but the impression made upon me by miss Vears could never be forgotten until the night of the celebration, on which night I thought I could love the widow Bosang, and I paid my addresses to her and quit all idea of studying medicine. Thus was I relieved from the mania of becoming a doctor—my cure was not effected like poor Tom's, but I feel pleased that it was effected without regard to the cause producing the effect. I entertained the belief, from the report of others, that she was wealthy, which in case of my success would be a great convenience, she was pretty, she had two children only; I became extremely attached to her, I concluded I should do well to get her. She at that time kept a Tavern

## Library of Congress

at a good situation, the same place where her husband John Bosang had kept one for many years, I continued my attention to her and we got married in a very short time; not long after our marriage every atom of property she possessed was taken by virtue of an execution, and sold to satisfy a debt which her husband John Bosang contracted in his life time. At the time of our marriage my estate consisted of three hundred dollars in cash, a horse which cost me fifty pounds, a good watch, and a plenty of good clothing; I sold my horse for two hundred dollars, and on the day of sale of the property I bought all the beds, chairs and tables, one milch cow, kitchen furniture, &c. and William Wardlaw, whose kindness shall ever be remembered 40 by me with gratitude, loaned me three hundred dollars, with which sum I bought the first negro I ever owned; he also lent me three hundred gallons of his good whiskey, one hundred bushels of oats, and two loads of hay; with this stock I opened a first rate tavern; my wife proved to be a very prudent and affectionate woman, she was a good housekeeper, a good mistress and tender parent. Notwithstanding the misfortunes that we met with so soon after our marriage, and in the commencement of our business, we went on well and made money fast. The children of my wife I educated in the best manner, and treated them in all respects as if they were my own, free of any charge; I gave the house and lot to them when they became of age. The first child we had was a son, whom I educated for a lawyer—then we had two daughters, both of whom I hope have gone to a better world; we then had a third daughter, who is still living and grown to be a woman, and an amiable girl she is. Those were days exceedingly pleasant to me—no family ever lived more happily—I made money rapidly—I paid off my old friend Mr. Wardlaw with many acknowledgments of gratitude, and I can say with truth, that I had so much money I did not know how to apply it. I took it into my head to become a merchant—I accordingly went to Philadelphia, and took with me horses which I sold well; with the proceeds I bought goods and opened a store and had a profitable custom. At the same time I kept the tavern, in which I opened a Billiard table, and commenced a regular trade in buying horses and cattle and driving them to Baltimore, Philadelphia, Richmond and Petersburg, at which business I was very successful. Those were days of prosperity, every thing I attempted seemed to be directed by a good fortune, my friends were more

## Library of Congress

than I had an occasion for, many courtiers and adulators which money ever has in its train, but with good substantial men I was always esteemed a fair dealer—my credit stood high. I then thought on pursuing a steady, regular, honest course in the acquisition of wealth, and little did I think of substituting for such a course, 41 one that was to bring me into ruin and disrepute. My son, I felt for him the greatest solicitude, I was extremely anxious about his education and morality, I wished much he should become eminent in his profession—that he is respectable as a lawyer I believe. At this time my mother was living with me, every attention and respect was paid her by my family, and I believe she lived happy and contented; she spent her time in alternate visits to my brothers and sisters, and ended her days at my house at the Berkeley Springs in the winter of 1816, ninety-five years old and some days. It has been a source of gratification to me, that she lived and died with me at a time that I was in prosperity, for had she lived when I was assailed by adversity her comforts must have been few indeed; she merits much for her sufferings were great, and that she will receive the mercy of God I doubt not.

On one of my trips to Philadelphia, I was invited to dinner by a distant relation and pretended friend, the object of his invitation, as the history will shew, was to swindle me, his name should be disclosed were it not for his family, some of whom are worthy and for whom I have a respect; this invitation was an introduction to my troubles, proceeding from the practice of gaming. After a sumptuous dinner, and a copious supply of the most costly drinks, cards were introduced, I was accosted in the following words, by this relation and pretended friend: well Captain Bailey, do you ever play cards; (I was at that time a Captain who commanded the best uniformed infantry company that ever was raised in Staunton,) at that time I had a plenty of money and horses, a merchant, and my credit good in Philadelphia for almost any amount, all these things were known to this friend in name of mine; after partaking of such a sumptuous repast, by special invitation, and being under no apprehension of consequences resulting, especially when I considered myself not only associated with a friend, but a relation, I felt no diffidence in joining any convivial party, I replied, why sir, I have played at card parties, F 42 but never for more money than

## Library of Congress

a quarter or half dollar, or something in this small way, I believe I once won my club, this gentlemen, is the amount of my gaming experience; this relation of mine replied, Captain I never saw a Virginian but could play some, and I warrant you are very expert, which is to be inferred from your looks, we Pennsylvanians will stand no chance with you and that other Virginian, (meaning a young man of no more experience than myself,) this young man was from the same county I came from and came in company with me, he brought with him horses, I do not wish to mention his name, poor fellow, we shared a similar fate, we finally commenced a small game of loo, with three men who professed to be gentlemen, we two Virginians were marked as sacrifices; we won that evening upwards of one hundred dollars each, this was permitted by way of allurements, well my friends, remarked the ringleader of this combined band, you must treat us to a ticket a piece to go to the play; I remarked I certainly would as I was disposed to be liberal in all my transactions through life; we went to the play together, they were afraid they might lose their bait, or some body else might pick us up; they stuck to us until the play was over, invited us to go and eat some lobsters, a dish that I am very fond of, but I declined that night having some wagons to load in the morning and begged to be excused; well gentlemen said this blood sucker, for he performed the part of speaker on all occasions, will you give us a chance for our money to-morrow, come and take breakfast with me, I will give you some fine crabs; I thanked him and told him it would be out of my power; well said he, perhaps you and your friend will come to dinner, we consented to the invitation; after reaching our lodging my friend said to me, we have done a good business to day, this is better than selling horses; I replied that if we had the same luck to-morrow we would quit it, for I assure you I would not have it known here, or in Staunton, for ten times the amount we have both won, we will try it once more and 43 then quit, win or lose, we both agreed to this. The next morning I loaded my wagons and done other business whilst my friend was engaged in selling horses; three o'clock arrived, the appointed time for dinner, and we repaired to this hospitable mansion, we were kindly received, and introduced to a board abounding with luxuries, such as would have made an epicure smack his chops; after dinner we commenced the game, particularly designed to give these gentlemen a chance

## Library of Congress

to win back their losings at the before sitting; these men seemed to have had something always ready fabricated to advance their nefarious purposes, and to entrap the unwearry; well gentlemen, said this general spokesman, the evenings are very short, we must go to see Ricketts perform in the circus, we must raise the bets; as myself nor companion had never seen any circus performance the proposition was not objected to; we at first all put up one dollar, then the dealer two, and the loo was limited to twenty dollars, we soon lost what we had before won, and I was in debt one hundred dollars in the shortest possible time, and the time had not yet arrived to go to the circus; we then agreed to put up five dollars a piece and limit to one hundred, I thought to myself that if fortune would so direct for me to make only one sweep, I would instantly quit, but such was not my lot, it seemed impossible for my friend or myself to win, and at that time of life, I attributed every thing to luck in card playing, had no conception of the tricks and inventions which I myself have since learned. My friend who could spare money less than myself lost six hundred excluding what he had before won, it had liked to have ruined him, I lost one thousand dollars and we both lost our night's sleep, our minds in a state of wretchedness, the circus forgotten, for the circus was the designed pretext for high play; we were entirely disqualified for business next day, I felt ashamed to be seen; where I dealt I made an excuse, by saying I had to follow my wagons, for I had an invitation to dine with the gentlemen with whom I dealt. Notwithstanding the admonitions of woeful experience on the preceding night, I determined 44 to hazard another chance with my relation and his companions in infamy; my poor friend I left behind; on my arrival I saw their countenances suffused with a joy springing from hearts devoted to the most sacriligious invitations, I still had a full faith in luck; at it we went, it was literally three pluck one, and I soon dispensed for the uses and purposes of this banditti two thousand dollars more; I hied away to my lodgings, where I found my friend in a sympathetic mood, it accorded with my own feelings, for my heart was heavy laden, and we mutually sympathised; we both had a number of horses, but horses bore no price; I had a mind not to pay this last two thousand dollars; by this time I learned they were the most unprincipled gamblers, and that no man of repute would be seen with them at a play or in any situation, and I was further advised



## Library of Congress

not to pay them one cent more than they had gotten, and my friend received the same counsel; but on reflection I thought that if I did not pay them the news would be spread not only in Philadelphia, but it would be carried to Staunton, and I should be ruined; I therefore determined to pay the fellows, I knew where to find them, I slipped through a back way unobserved, where I found them; here, said I, if you will take this watch, which I bought for my wife at two hundred dollars, and take one pair of horses at six hundred dollars, and the bay horse, that you rode the other day, at two hundred dollars more, I will give you one thousand dollars in cash, they agreed to the proposal and I paid them off. Here young men is a lesson for you as well as all men in business, in this have I in part uncovered the rose, the wile artifices of your fellow men, to ensnare the virtuous and unsuspecting are to be counteracted only by a steadfast adherence to the principles of morality and religion; shield yourselves against the insidious and fawning smiles of men, whose faces beam with conciliation and courtesy, but whose hearts is a spring of malevolence and artifice. Parents never suffer your children to gamble; youth is the time to suppress a disposition to vice, then how important is the duty you owe your offspring at this tender period of their lives.

45

Let it be recollected that in Philadelphia I paid my initiation fee, there was I installed into the bewitching and seductive allurements of the gambling table, and had I stopped here all might have been well; but the die was cast, and I hurried on to my own ruin. The reflection after losing so much money was more than common distress. I thought about my wife and children, I thought about the counsel so often given me by my mother, I thought about the care and industry I had used in the acquisition of the same money; my resolution became too feeble to resist reflections that could only be cured by sacrificing my being. I called to my servant to come to me—he obeyed. I told him to bring me my razors and a pen and ink—he did so. He discovered something in my countenance that was not right; he said to me, master you don't want the razors, you don't shave yourself, I shaved you this morning. I ordered him to leave them and he might go where he pleased until dinner, at

## Library of Congress

which time he was to invite my friend and companion up to my room, I wished to see him on some business, he went out. I sat down and wrote my wife an affectionate letter, and enjoined it upon her to impress it on the mind of my dear son never to gamble; I also wrote to my brother William S. Bailey to join my dear wife in the administration of my estate, and requested him to use all manner of means to prevent his sons from gaming. I ended both letters by saying I am no more. I coolly and dispassionately, after putting all my writings in the care of my friend, and charging him to deliver my letters and papers to my wife, kneeled down with my razor, to ask forgiveness. My favorite servant Thomas Davenport, as he called himself, burst upon the door at the moment I was about to commit suicide; I thought of Abraham the faithful, who offered his beloved son Isaac as a sacrifice, and as the wood was preparing he saw the ram caught by the horns, and God sending his only begotten son to be crucified to save all mankind. If the circumstances were known I knew I would be sent to the hospital, and this would be 46 ruinous to me; after I fully recovered I enjoined it upon my faithful boy Tom to say nothing; I frequently would request Tom never to mention it, and I do not believe he ever did. When I reached home I told my wife only; she was very much affected at the relation. I soon got over this; my friend, self and Thomas started home, by the way of Annapolis, after settling all my business in Philadelphia. We had several horses—on the road I got my former flow of spirits. When we arrived at Annapolis there was three days racing—there was colonel Tayloe with Virago, and general Ringgold with Pichegrue, and a number of other respectable gentlemen with race horses; I was highly amused, at night the gentlemen went to Mr. Mann's tavern to play dice, called pass die, my friend and myself tried our luck. I took hold of the box and passed seven times, and had I been acquainted with the game as well as I am now, I would have won five or six thousand dollars; as it was, I won one thousand five hundred, my friend won one hundred and fifty, and we sold all our horses at a good price. This turn of fortune was extremely cheering to us; here was indeed temptations offered that would require no common fund of forbearance to fight against; the gamblers seemed to be in their zenith, some keeping Faro table, some Rolet, some Black and Red, some a Wheel, called E O table, and others Equality, &c. On the succeeding night dice was again

## Library of Congress

introduced at Mr. Mann's, and some of the nocturnal sons of Pluto put in a set of dice loaded with quicksilver, one set to run out, and the other set to run in, two of them, one at each end of the table to shift the dice: As for example, one starts with ins, he puts the fair dice in his pocket and his own in the box: I am in gentlemen; and his partner at the other end of the table, he is in gentlemen for ten, twenty, fifty, or an hundred dollars, both taking all the bets. Well, thought I to myself, after throwing in ten times he must go out; I laid up my five hundred dollars and he threw in again. The fellow calls out; the other fellow, or a third partner says, let us break the 47 enchantment; he takes the die, rubbing them in his hands, What will you bet now? I will take all your bets; he puts in the dice that is loaded to run out, and out he goes in case they all bet out, until it comes to him and the dice is again shifted, then comes the inns; thus alternately shifting the die until they had gotten all the money in the room, and the trick detected when too late; the fellows off with their winnings, the dice cut open and found to be loaded with quicksilver: I quite a novice, and it would have been good for me had this lesson produced a final quitting. Next day my friend and myself both won upon a race, and I afterwards went to a faro bank and won six hundred dollars; I then went to the wheel of fortune and won fifty dollars; we were pressed to play Loo, but we beth declined. I was pleased with sporting with gentlemen, men in whom I had confidence: were I at this day to hazard money at game, I had rather risk it at a faro table than any other game if played fairly, but in these days they will cheat you in some way or other, the many ways and means resorted to to cheat you, I will attempt to explain to you hereafter. My friend and myself saw the races out and returned to our respective homes, I to my family and himself to his business. We regained a part of our losses, but the greatest mischief resulting was, that it made a sportsman of me, for a gambler I never was, I most positively detest the character of a gambler; I call heaven to witness that if I had but one dollar in the world I never could be induced to act the character of a gambler, and many urgent solicitations have I had to become one, not only to answer present purposes as they might be presented, but to join the phalanx and become a veteran. No, my principles never have been contaminated by a participation in the meannesses practised in the prosecution of the profession of a gambler, and God forbid they ever should; and I do

## Library of Congress

appeal to the evidence of my very numerous acquaintance for an exculpation from any charge that might be alledged against me, either as a private man or as a sportsman, whether or not they ever knew me guilty of any unfairness or 48 illiberality voluntarily practised for the purposes of gain; but on the other hand, I do say in the presence of my God, that I have whenever an opportunity afforded me, with propriety, guarded the unexperienced, with my counsel, against the dangers which awaited them. When I kept a bank myself, which was frequented by gentlemen only, and conducted fairly, I never would suffer a youth to bet at it, for many have I rejected, and since the laws of my country have made it criminal to keep banks I never have kept one, nor will I ever keep one again. I suffered in a civil view, under the old law, which I will explain in its proper place, which sufferings I now feel the effects of, and since the law against banking is made infamous, I have no sort of inclination to become a subject of that infamy.

I went on with my business in Staunton, but my prodigality in Philadelphia was a great impediment; I worked with a disturbed mind, and my wife discovered great discontent. I still thought to retrieve my losses—I came to Richmond with two hundred barrels of superfine flour, a thousand gallons of prime whiskey, and a number of horses; I sold some horses, some flour, and some whiskey. I considered myself a great billiard player—I went to a billiard table where I fell in company with David Allen, we entered upon a game and he soon convinced me that I was only a secondary player, for I lost several hundred dollars. I well recollect one game, I was nineteen to his four, twenty-one up; he asked me what odds I would bet; I told him one hundred dollars to ten, several gentlemen put in with him, and he got the balls so arranged that I did not get another stroke in the game, so that I gave up Mr. Allen as very superior to myself. I was ever attached to billiard playing much more than any other game, its fairness, and the exercise it afforded, was pleasing to me; but gambling places are not fitted for men of business, there is as perfect a disagreement as there is between fire and water. My next adventure, while in Richmond, was on a visit to old Mr. Strass's fare table, and to my surprise there I saw gentlemen of the 49 first characters and of all professions, members of the assembly, lawyers, merchants and

## Library of Congress

others, and in the multitude I discovered two old gentlemen belonging to the assembly whom I knew at home, who were reposed pious, and were members of churches, I was a good deal surprised. As one vice generates another, so I became addicted to going to houses of bad fame, unmindful of the duties I owed an affectionate wife and children; this practice, particularly by a married man, is one of the most degrading; to forget for a moment the partner of your bosom, with whom you have vowed before the altar of God to cherish and protect through all the vicissitudes and trials of life; I say to so far forget that sacred vow, as to take to your embrace a fiend, who is prostituted below the level of a human being, affected with fell disease and accessible to all for money. Solomon's exclamation has often occurred to my mind, when he says "he has seen all things under the sun and it is vanity, vanity and vexation of spirit." I have seen and witnessed many things, all of which I found to be vain and vexatious, but a strict observance of those duties imposed on us by God himself, are not vain or unpleasant; adoration to a supreme being, our duty to ourselves, families and neighbours, are practical virtues fit for men of wisdom, and too transcendent for the voluptuous. We have a monitor within us, called conscience, that is ever on the alert, no time or place lulls its duties, our warnings are as frequent as the pulsations of our system, yet we hurry on to a vortex of irretrievable ruin, and repent after the mischief is over. My attachment to the fair sex have ever been tender and respectful, although I confess to have fallen, when a married man, into excesses induced by other practices, yet these excesses were extremely greeting to my feelings and I have relented with tears in my eyes. The virtuous part of the female sex has ever commanded my warmest admiration and respect, and will continue to do so, so long as I live—the consolation to be derived from their association in a marriage state, I have experienced for years with heart felt satisfaction, and although I have voluntarily hurried in G 50 scenes of impropriety, which has imposed upon the partner of my affections the most acute anguish, we have weathered the storm and became reconciled, not one to the other only, but herself to myself; I have experienced both cabin and palace associated with my wife, and no strife or discontent ever mar'd our peace. I can say with truth, that I never deluded or attempted to delude any female whatever, I have held as most sacred

## Library of Congress

the marriage vow, I never corroded the feelings of either husband or wife intentionally: I have been guilty of many things the recollection of which even now makes my heart bleed, but they were errors which pressed upon my own head, and weighed not a straw upon the head of any mortal except my poor unfortunate family; let it be remembered man was made to mourn, and I have felt the shock. Who is free from sin, let that man throw the first stone: We are all sinful, therefore let us pity and forgive: We are all brothers from the same common parent, therefore let us be compassionate one to the other.

I returned from Richmond after my encounter with Mr. Allen at billiards, and Mr. Strass at faro, &c. and here I will take an opportunity of saying, that Mr. Strass not undeservedly had the character of being a sportsman of great liberality and fairness, in which opinion I sincerely acquiesce: from Richmond I went by the way of Alexandria, where I sold the balance of my horses, here I loaded two wagons with groceries for Staunton; I wrote to my wife that I should go from here to Baltimore and Philadelphia; I discharged the men I had employed to drive the horses; I designed setting out next morning for Baltimore, but was induced to stay to a dance where I was invited, there I fell in with a beautiful girl of pleasure, whose name was Ellen Galet, independent of her personal charms, she was a girl of considerable art, I was induced to stay all night, and continued there for one week, spending my time and money with this Adonis unmindful of my business, until I began to become careless in thought about my family. 51 My affections for my wife began to abate, I felt an increase of attachment to this girl who affected great fondness for me, she even promised to become mine only provided she could see me but twice in the year, I candidly told her I was a married man, I did not wish to deceive her, but such was her intrigue, that she extorted from me a promise to visit her once or twice a year, and if she would remain faithful to me I would support her genteelly, she agreed, and I have every reason to believe her constant; I expended some hundred of dollars upon her. The affection which I bore my wife, became completely supplanted, by finding a place in the person of this harlot; I awoke from this infatuation with horror and dismay; I began to think myself a mere phantom destitute of both mind and heart; I felt as if I had been

## Library of Congress

snatched from the margin of a precipice, where one step further would have proven the last tidings of an ungrateful husband, now it was that my soul shrunk back upon itself; I secretly implored the benediction of an offended God; the spirits of my poor dear wife and children haunted me both day and night, my resolutions were over and over again sealed to become virtuous and to abandon such a course so ruinous to my prospects in happiness here or hereafter, and so sinful in the sight of God, and such injustice to my wife and dear offsprings, that it seemed to me that an avenging hand would soon avert; but what are all these resolves and protestations to one like myself, who had sipped the very dregs of debauchery, who could at one moment be cloistered, profoundly asking forgiveness for the past, and in the next moment enveloped in the same hellish pursuits, the example is before us. I went from Alexandria to the City of Washington, she followed me, I still felt compassionate towards her and afforded her an interview, I again told her she need never depend on me any more for any thing, and demanded my miniature with my hair set in gold with my name on the back of it, she cried so much and asked it so pitifully, saying it was all she had to keep in remembrance of me, I gave it to her; she has since taken up with a captain of a vessel 52 and lives in Charleston. I went from Washington to Baltimore, where I went on the old course of visiting balls, faro tables, &c. entirely unmindful of the lesson I had learnt in Alexandria; here I lost all my money, I borrowed five hundred dollars and lost all, saving enough to carry me home: on my arrival I found my wife and children in good health and happy, poor innocents; little did they think I had once grounded my arms and made a sacrifice of their virtues at the shrine of infamy; little did my poor wife know that I had alienated her affections at one time, and substituted prostitution for virtue; my wife would frequently ask, my dear husband what is the matter with you? she seemed to have anticipated the worst; thus it is that murder will out; she remarked that she feared I had gotten tired of her, I did not love her as well as formerly, I told her I did, but that I was wretched, what is the matter tell your wife? I could not refrain, I confessed the facts and begged her forgiveness, her grief was excessive and not to be alleviated, she became convulsed, I thought she would have expired, I washed her face and gave her some peppermint; on her recovery, she exclaimed in accents the

## Library of Congress

most pathetic, oh! my dear husband have I got you again? yes my beloved wife, forgive me and I will never do so again, she said she would forgive me, and we bathed each other in tears, it proved a stab to my heart at that time, and my happiness thereafter, she never could forget it. I bought up more flour and whiskey and came to Richmond again; I became acquainted with a certain Nancy Farrar, a girl of bad fame, but much admired by men of pleasure, often have I seen men of the first standing in society at her house; I complimented her with my likeness set in gold and loaned her a fine horse to ride; her house was called the little eagle, in reference to the eagle tavern, which was considered the first tavern in the city, so was her's in her line. Notwithstanding this house was visited by persons superior to myself in all respects, yet I ever had the preference, this somewhat flattered my vanity, I continued my visits until I became attached to her, I neglected my business, again became forgetful of my family, the Alexandria lesson was out of mind. I became very fond of this woman, however, at last I began to think about breaking off, but I could not effect it; I was invited to dine every day with Mr. Strass, who then kept faro, as he always did to the day of his death, his house was a resort for gentlemen of the first respectability, his table afforded a luxurious repast for not less than from fifteen to twenty gentlemen every day; I have been at faro tables at the different Spring, Philadelphia, New York, Boston, Baltimore, Richmond, Fredericksburg, Petersburg, and Charleston South Carolina, and at no place did I ever see the game played fairer than by Mr. Strass; I went on an even pace of extravagance and dissipation in Richmond, until I lost all I had, I knew I could get what money I wanted from Nancy Farrar, I had been very liberal to her, I had given her several hundred dollars, besides a fine horse, but my spirit would not permit me to ask her, for I never could stoop and I deemed it a condescension; as I had given her the horse to ride only, although I never intended to take him back, I thought there could be nothing wrong in taking the horse again, I went to see her and said Nancy I wish the horse again, I have lost and spent all my money and horses, I will thank you for the horse, I want to ride out and perhaps I may keep on to Alexandria; oh! great God, she said my dear Mr. Bailey surely you don't mean to leave me, I would rather die first, I have five hundred dollars at your service, take that and try your luck, I refused, my thoughts were if I



## Library of Congress

should lose it I would put myself under obligations to her, and my heart forbid that I should deceive her, I told her to order the horse out I would take a ride and on my return I will see what is to be done; I mounted the horse and borrowed from Mr. Strass one hundred dollars and left the city, I was very conspicuous at that time from my dress and particularly from wearing a feather hat, as much so perhaps, as I am now from going powdered and turning up my hair with a comb, I met some gentlemen who knew me, they or some other person reported to Nancy that I was 54 gone, she instantly took a vial of laudanum and had like to have died, the dose being an over portion and the fact soon discovered, by the aid of two physicians she survived; she is since married and has moved away and I hope may do well. I returned home in debt, my credit sinking, my business going to destruction for want of attention, my debts were accumulating not only at home but in Philadelphia, Baltimore and Richmond, my wife had become dejected and extremely jealous, and right she had poor woman; in this state of things I saw ruin behind and destruction before; knowing as I did the jealousies of my wife to be often groundless I became fretful, but ever affectionate to her, having a secret inclination for these practices, I thought I had as well commit the sin as to be charged with it; there were persons as there always is in every neighbourhood ready to spread the seeds of dissention, without regard to persons or consequences; I had such evil geni's, and evil they were too to my poor wife, for they kept her in a constant state of hectic from thought and anxiety about myself. I determined to alter my situation, I sold off my store to my brother William S. Bailey, to secure to him sundry debts that he had paid for me and what he was bound for me, I reserved some money to start upon; I came to Richmond, I became acquainted in the neighbourhood with a beautiful young woman of good parents, she became violently in love with me, I told her candidly I was a married man; we were at several balls and dinners together; I was compelled to pay attention to her, because of her fondness discovered to me; I passed with all for a young man, and so I was, but I was a married man; this fact was known to nobody but the young lady whom I had told. This young lady for all she knew I was a married man, was passionately fond of me, she voluntarily expressed a wish to run away with me, she said she would go to any part of the world with me without my ever once inviting such

## Library of Congress

an alternative, nor did I ever make greater advances towards her than was warranted by the strict rules of honor and politeness; I told her I was on my journey to Charleston South Carolina, 55 I left with her my miniature set in gold with hair; we parted, myself under a promise to call and see her on my return, herself in a flood of tears.

I bought Mr. John Wickham's Bob to wait on me to Charleston; I also bought an elegant Phæton and a pair of Blacks, and a handsome bay horse for Bob to ride—a number of passages occurred on the road not worth relation. On my arrival at Charleston I received one thousand dollars that a major Gardner owed me; I located at the best house. I had become acquainted with general Pinkney in Virginia, on his return from Harpers ferry, when the seventh regiment lay there and was disbanded;—we gave him a dinner in Staunton, at which time I commanded a company of Light Infantry Blues, said to be the best on the western side of the ridge, and myself and company went out to meet him, and saluted him. The general treated me with marked attention, and introduced me into a very respectable society; I spent my time most agreeably, I went to balls, plays, and every other amusement, I had a plenty of money, and my company seemed to be courted by all. A lady of the first family, said to be worth one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, fell in love with me when I was in the act of dancing with her, which fact I plainly discovered; I paid every attention to her, waited on her home, and was compelled to tell her I was a married man. She agreed to go any where and end her days with me; I again told her I was married, and had two lovely children whom I loved dearly. She seemed to be distressed at the relation; she said O how hard it is to love and not be loved again. At the same time I could have loved her dearly, she was beautiful, rich and accomplished, but my honor forbid me to think of more than the friendly society of this lady. I did tell her, that if it so happened that my wife died before myself, and she should be living, I would then marry her; we parted with this remote prospect of meeting again, which might be intercepted by more than one contingency. I went on in this career of folly, visited every girl of pleasure who might fit my fancy, I believe about eighty-six 56 in number, and have spent some hundreds of dollars with them: these scenes I describe with much levity, but

## Library of Congress

they have passed with the time that produced them, and it is my earliest prayer never to witness them again. I won whilst in Charleston, playing at billiards, whist, balls, loo, black and red, vantoon dice and other games; I sold my Phæton and blacks, my boy Bob and his horse. Take all together, I started with better than twelve thousand dollars, after paying all my expenses, for Staunton. I bought me a little pacing horse, but imprudently I bought a very fine saddle and bridle; my money was principally in gold, and I had some notes; I put it into my saddle bags securely. On my travel I stopped at a little inn, in North Carolina, to feed my horse, there were five large vulgar looking men at the house drinking; they invited me to drink with them; I refused, and said I was not very well, nor did I drink whiskey: they said I should treat—did so; by this time my poney had eaten his oats, I paid for the oats and the treat and ordered my horse; they swore I should not go until I drank with them, or they would funnel me, as their expression was; I took a small drink with them, and wished to start on my journey, but they would not agree unless I treated a second time; I observed I was too poor; they damn'd me, and said, you poor and go with your head powdered, and ride such a fine saddle and bridle; how much money have you, says one of them, and where do you live? I believe you to be some imposter. O great God, when he mentioned money the blood thrill'd through my veins, I thought to myself these fellows will surely rob me; I told them I had about fifty dollars in silver in my saddle bags, and this change, about two dollars, I live in Staunton, Virginia, I have a wife and two children and I want to go home to them very bad; I went round By water and a friend made me a present of this saddle and bridle; well, says one, treat, I am going your road, and I will put you in a near way. I treated, and I would have treated again and again to dispense with his company; I pushed on and got about two miles, such whooping and hallooing that the woods 57 resounded; I looked behind me and saw the whole five in full speed. Well Virginian, said they, if you live in Staunton this is your way. No gentlemen, I have got a way bill, pulling it out, that is not the road, excuse me: they all swore that I was an imposter, that I did not live in Staunton or I would go the nearest and best way; I told them i was not, and that I had told them nothing but the truth, and begged of them to let me go on my journey. One got on one side of my horse and another on the other side,

## Library of Congress

each taking hold of the bridle reins, the other three behind forcing my horse on along a blind path. Now I began to think of death and robbery; I begged of them for God sake to let me proceed on my journey the right way; I am very unwell, please let me go on to my family. A man by the name of Porter, whose name I had learnt by this time, said, don't be alarmed Virginian, I will take you home with me to night, and you will cut off ten miles of your road; we soon came to a house which was of great relief to me: appearances at this house was very unpleasant, my fears became roused again, six women and one old man; I began to think they were a banditti in reality, and this was the place of rendezvous. They ordered something to eat and our horses to be fed; they then made me send off to a still-house for more whiskey; I flung my saddle bags carelessly on the floor, I laid down on a bed and called the old man to me, and asked him for some water. These fellows were all out feeding their horses; I enquired who these people were—he said he did not know one of them. I then asked him if I might stay with him, as the evening was damp, myself unwell, and it rained a little—he said yes: by this time in came these ruffians with a jug of whiskey, cursing and swearing most furiously, where is Virginia? they pulled me up from the bed, I begged for God sake to let me alone, but they would not, I must eat and drink with them; I told them I was very unwell, and I hoped they would excuse me, but no excuse would prevail. After their horses and themselves were fed, and they had drank plentifully of whiskey, they saddled their horses and mine too, and by H 58 force mounted me upon mine; I again remonstrated, I told them I was sick and could not go further, it is nearly night and now raining, let me stay here to night, but all remonstrances were in vain; this Porter swore I should go home with him, and started me on without my saddle bags—I told him that all my clothes and fifty dollars in silver was in my saddle bags, please to let me have them; Porter then turned back, brought my bags and gave them to me—one bid me good night and tamed to the right, another bid me good night and turned to the left, so that my conductors consisted now of three only. I expected every moment to be shot down, every stick that cracked was an alarm gun to me; I recollected that I saw this man Porter in the bank in Charleston when I was receiving all this gold, this recollection augmented my fears very much; another bids us good night, and then another. I was

## Library of Congress

now left alone with Porter—I kept behind; he would frequently look back and curse me to come up, saying we would soon get to his house; it had become so dark that I could not discern my hand before me, I at last saw a light, and a very great one, I asked him what light that was; he said it was at his house; I was still convicted of the belief that they were robbers. Mr. Edward Burk, my brother-in-law, was bound for me at that time under a deed of trust, and this money was to release him; notwithstanding my fears about being robbed, I thought of Burk and wished the money with him. On my reaching Porter's house, I saw that he was building a very large house and they were burning the shavings, from whence proceeded the large light I had seen; his wife I found to be a decent woman—she got us a good supper, he took my saddle bags and locked them up in a chest in the next room, where himself and wife slept; he put me in the next room to them after sitting up late. I felt uneasy about my money—I called to Mr. Porter and asked him for my saddle bags, I wished to put on a clean shirt in the morning; he damn'd me, and said I was clean enough, and I had but fifty dollars in my saddle bags, and that was all he would be accountable for. This kind of talk was very unpleasant, my fears were renewed—I did not know what construction to give his remark—I requested him again in the most humiliating language, but all I could say he would not. The bed he put me in, was one in which a carpenter lay who was building the house, he happened to be out courting that evening, and did not return until nearly day—I was in great perplexity of mind and slept none; at one time I thought I heard the chest open and my hags taken out, but at last I fell into a disturbed sleep; about this time the carpenter arrived, he advanced to his bed, not knowing any body was in it, and happened to put his hand upon my face; I awoke and seized him by the throat—I struck him several times, hallooing murder!—whilst I was beating him sorely, Porter got up in great haste and came into the room with a candle; there was the poor innocent carpenter, pitiful to behold, weltering in his blood; Porter gave a loose to the most gratifying laugh I ever heard, cursing and saying: You damn little Virginian, you can fight some; this is the bully of our county, and that is his bed, how came you to fight? I begged a hundred pardons, saying I did not know what I did. All the time the carpenter was a cursing and swearing, saying I could not do it again, and wished me to give him

## Library of Congress

a fair fight, I told him I was sorry for what had happened, and I would acknowledge him the stoutest man, therefore there was no necessity for our fighting; but this did not appear to satisfy him altogether. He swore that no man of my size could whip him, adding that I had taken the advantage of him. Porter was all the time indulging himself in an excess of laughter, which served to enrage the carpenter more and more, until at last he struck me, which stroke knocked me down. I rose and made at him, (for I always was a true blue) we engaged might and main, and I gave him a very severe drubbing, he halloed manfully. Porter was all this time perfectly enfeebled from laugh; he said ill would stay and go with him to the next muster he could make a fortune upon my fighting; I thanked him, and said I was very sorry for what had happened, and 60 again begged the carpenter's pardon, upon which we took each other by the hand and became friends. I got a good breakfast, and my horse well taken care of; Porter accompanied me three miles to put me on my way to Salisbury, my money perfectly secure, my mind at rest, and every thing that had happened the preceding night (the fight excepted) proved an advantage to me. I still thought it provident to examine my money; I went into the woods, a very thick place, took off my saddle bags and out with my gold, which was in two socks; I commenced counting—I heard a gun fire not far distant—I felt more alarmed than when with Porter and others. I began to think that if I was detected in this situation, counting money, and so large an amount, I should be apprehended as a robber; I used all hurry and got my money put up safe and hastened into the road. I do now consider it providential that I escaped the eye of the gunner who was but a little way off; if any man had seen me in that situation, counting a large sum of money, his conclusions must have been irresistable that I was some highway robber, and in consequence I might have been committed, and confined in jail; it was imprudence, which I never will again commit. I travelled on in perfect safety until I reached Augusta county Virginia, no circumstance occurring worth noting. When I arrived at Mr. Edward Burk's, my brother in law, about two miles from Staunton, Mr. Burk was sitting on his fence attending to his boys ploughing. He was surprised to see me riding on a poney with my saddle bags under me, knowing in what style I moved when I was able; he thought all was lost—he could no longer refrain, he cried out, Mr. Bailey you have

## Library of Congress

ruined me, my plantation is to be sold to-morrow under a deed of trust for your debts. I felt affected;—well dear brother, said I, I have the cash in these saddle bags to redeem it: he seemed petrified, and it was some minutes before he recovered; after he recovered he took me by the hand and said he always considered me an honest man, and that if I were able I never would let him suffer; the report is here that you were gone never to return, but I never could believe it; my sister never would listen to the report, she always said you loved your children too well. How is my poor dejected wife? You walk in. I handed him a bag of gold, and told him to go and redeem his plantation; the bag contained several hundred dollars more than was necessary, I made him a present of an elegant watch, besides other presents, his satisfaction was up to the brim and overflowing; the next day the fatted calf was to be slaughtered, for I myself, the prodigal, had returned; I set out for home and a home I met.

Here was a meeting that challenges description; a wife and children once more meeting a husband and father, who report said never would return; embraces and tears are emblems of deep affection; now I felt my heart dissolve, my nerves unstrung and my blood receding; but as storms are always succeeded by calms I became rational, and composed in the bosom of those I held most dear, and again did I resolve to practice virtue and abandon vice. I paid off my debts the first act, I then bought a horse of the first speed; readers here begins another evidence of the imbecility of my resolves; I won the purses where ever I went, I associated with gentlemen of the first respectability and wealth, I came to Charlottesville with a Daredevil horse and a Diomed colt, I ran for the colt purse and won it, in amount one hundred guineas, my horse Buciphulus was to run the next day for the jockey club purse; at this time of life I had learned how to conduct a faro bank, I acquired the art from such gentlemen as Major Jack Willis, Mr. Strass and Samuel Overton, I opened one that night, but was unsuccessful, I lost the hundred guineas I had won upon the coltrace, I lay in bed late the next morning, a certain gentleman (whose name I would not mention for ten thousand dollars, he is since dead, his reputation stood as high as any man's in Virginia, and his connections as reputable) came into my room;

## Library of Congress

what, said he to me, Captain Bailey a bed yet, and your 62 horse to run to day; I replied my groom and boys will do their duty to my horse; he said sir, if the Flying Jib (a grey mare belonging to Mr. Woods) could beat my sorrel horse Daredevil, there might be won fifty thousand dollars, for so many of my friends had come from Staunton to bet on my horse, besides people from Richmond, near where I bought my horse, that he knew that he could get that sum bet, and at the same time, he put five hundred dollars on the bed and said, there is more than the purse, and you may go my halves in all my bets if you will let Buciphulus lose; I replied to him, sir do you suppose me a damn'd rascal, would I combine with you to defraud my neighbours and friends in this way, and jumped out of bed with an intention of chastising and exposing him, but he begged and plead so hard I let him off, I told him he had tampered with the wrong man, he said he believed me to be strictly honourable, but such things were practiced all over the continent by the first characters; I told him if so, God forbid I should ever give into such a practice; he discovered it would not take with me in any shape; he begged for God sake and for the sake of his own reputation I would pledge him my honour never to mention it; I like a blockhead heedlessly pledged him my honor, to which pledge I have most sacredly adhered. He did not let it rest here; he went to the boy who was to ride for me (Thomas Glenn) and told him, if he would ride Buciphulus unfairly so as to keep him back or run him inside of a pole so as to lose the race, he would give him twenty guineas before he started, and after he lost the race he would give him twenty more, Thomas told him he would let him know shortly. The boy came to me and told me what gentleman had made this offer, I was thunder struck, and instantly saw the impropriety in pledging my honor, I told Tom to go and take his twenty guineas, and tell him that you will run inside of the pole, when you get the money bring it to me, I will protect you; Tom goes and gets the money and brought it to me. 63 The gentleman collected all the tobacco he possibly could, amounting to at least fifty hogsheads, at a time when tobacco was selling very high; he bet every hogshead, and all the money he could raise, I pressed my friends to take all bets against him and I would go their halves. The hour for the race arrived, the drum beat for the horses; I in an audible voice addressed myself to the judges, gentlemen judges, please to give the boys their



## Library of Congress

orders to ride fair, no jostlings nor foul riding of any kind, the boy that rode foul should be publicly whipped; said I to Tom, you know Buciphulus will not run out of the poles, and you can't keep him back from beating that mare; he can fall down and get up and then beat her, all you have to do is to set on him and let him go; the judges gave the orders, the horses were started, my horse Buciphulus won hard in hand, my rider dismounted, weighed, &c. I took him under the shade and gave him some wine and water, my grooms and boys attending the horse, the gentleman with several others came riding round where we sit, Tom appeared much agitated, I halloed out, gentlemen I would thank you to ride farther off, I was communicating with my rider; they immediately dispersed, I told Tom if he said any thing to him I would publicly horsewhip him in the field, and then he should be exposed by him, this reconciled Tom; the drum beat to saddle, and riders mounted; I gave Tom the same orders, he went on and won the purse with the greatest ease; I gave Tom his twenty guineas, and one hundred dollars besides for his honesty and integrity, and never heard another word said about the race from that source; but I fear poor fellow, as rich as he was, it broke his heart, he died shortly after, and I have survived to experience more troubles than pleasures: I persevered in this course of vanity neglecting my family as before, idolizing pomps and vanities from place to place. In running a horse at New Market, in Shenandoah county, a hog crossed the track, the horse fell and broke his back in two places, he 64 never rose from the ground; I gave one thousand dollars for this horse, I was very sorry for the poor horse, but had no care about the loss of money; no reverse of fortune could subdue my ardour; I have indeed often felt the corroding of a disturbed conscience, and the pangs of a distressed mind excessively, but I would never give up the ship; the loss of thousands of dollars never could dismay me; although devoted to women of pleasure, I was ever mindful of a gentlemanly deportment when in the presence of ladies. I went to the Sweet Springs in Virginia in considerable pomp; at that place I kept a faro table, my orders to my dealers always was to suffer no person to bet but gentlemen, and to exclude all common persons, youths always to be excluded, and they were never to be suspected of unfairness in conducting the game, for I had much rather lose the whole bank, than any gentleman should be dissatisfied, and as far as I

## Library of Congress

know, I ever had the character of being a fair player; although my reputation had suffered much from being reputed a libertine and not a fit associate for the virtuous and genteel part of society, yet at this place I have been honored with the management of their balls, an evidence that I was at all times competent to be a gentleman: at that time I paid rent for the Court House, and occupied it as a faro room, frequently giving it up to the ladies as a drawing room, thereby neglecting my game, which was very profitable, and I believe few knew that I paid rent for it. I had a large company of gentlemen, on one day after dinner, all flushed with wine and a plenty of money, my table afforded two dealers, the prospect extremely flattering, a messenger arrived to inform me that the ladies wanted the room, I replied that I paid rent for it and would not give it up; so the ladies were disappointed on that evening. The news was carried to the ladies, that it was that gambler Bailey who refused them the room; the name gambler was always loathsome to me, hereafter I will attempt to point out the distinction between one who gambles 65 and one who sports; after I had been degraded by that nick name gambler, a disgust was excited among the ladies, and I was excommunicated from the management of any more balls, but I attended as a partizan and lent my aid to amusements generally; they agreed one with the other that they would not dance with me, of this agreement I was unapprised; I walked into the ball room as dignified as when a manager, (this was the first ball that occurred after I had been christened gambler) I made a very formal bow to the first lady next to me, and asked her if it should be my pleasure to dance with her, she refused by saying I am engaged, I bowed to the next, she said she had just left the floor, I bowed to the next, she said she was in the last sett: three ladies had arrived that evening from South Carolina, who could not be infected with the prejudices against me, from being called a gambler, for those prejudices I ever did believe emanated from that name more than from the refusal of the room, I bowed to one of these three ladies, she said sir, I am not acquainted with the Virginia figures, and so said the next, and the next; I went entirely round the room and was rejected by all, I bowed and walked out of the room, I went where Colonel Richard Mathies, the gentleman to whom the fiddler belonged, was playing whist, and asked him what he would take for the negro that was then playing in the ball room, he observed he would tell me to-morrow,

## Library of Congress

I replied I will not give you fifty dollars for him to-morrow; the Colonel began to anticipate me, and knowing as he did my disposition, he said Captain Bailey, if you give me four hundred dollars cash, you may go and take him out of the ball room, I threw down the cash and told him to write the bill of sale by the time I returned with Sam; I walked into the ball room with apparent composure and took Sam by the collar and led him out, every eye was fixed upon me, and I am certain that if any gentleman had have interfered, in my then state of mind, I should have knocked him down in the ball room, but I am pleased that that rudeness was averted, no one interfered, several of the bucks followed me to the door enquiring why I acted thus, I told them it afforded me a satisfaction, and walked on to his former master, who had wrote the bill of sale by this time; Sam observed to me that he was to receive five dollars for playing this evening, and that he wished to return, I drew of my pocket twenty dollars and gave him, now sir, said I, if you play again this season I will cut off your ears except you play at my request. Next day several notes were addressed from ladies to Capt. Robert Bailey, asking the pleasure to dance with me as their partner at a ball this evening, and to permit my man Sam to play for them, I returned them my warmest acknowledgments for their polite notes, and begged their excuse, having been so unfortunate as to injure my ankle, I was totally unable to dance at that time, and feared I should be unable for the season, and Sam's misfortunes had been somewhat like my own, he had put his arm out of place, thus ended the balls at the Sweet Springs that season; but I paid too dear for the whistle, I was gratified in disappointing others, but no injury resulted to any person, and the treatment received. I hope will be my apology for adopting such a course, a man of more philosophy than myself might have acquiesced in silence; as an assault upon the feelings of another, without authority, is extremely painful, so should the retort be if resented at all: If man was a saint, then should he obey the dictates of holy writ by doing good for evil; but as man is a human, he acts in conformity to the dictates of his nature, which is weak and fallacious.

In the preceding part of this work I promised my readers to draw the line of distinction, which I deem a very broad one, between a gambler and a sportsman, or gamester; a

## Library of Congress

gambler is defined by Johnson's dictionary, to be a cheating gamester, when a gamester by the same authority, is defined to be one excessively addicted to gaming; but in my definition of a gambler I will have no reference to books, but a reference to those facts which I have learned by observation and experience. A gambler I shall define to be one, whose only pursuit and study is the business of general gaming, destitute of all honor and honesty, constantly studious in finding subjects of prey, and always inventive in schemes to allure and seduce them to a contest, in which they employ all their art in innumerable ways, regardless of the truth, to purloin from the pockets of those who thus fall a prey to their machinations, the price of infamy: they may be seen haunting public houses of low fame, resorting in alleys and by-ways; their countenances wear a serious aspect full of apparent solidity and thought; so soon as a subject is fixed upon for their cupidity, they never lose sight of him for a moment, but spy him at first with apparent carelessness, until the scent becomes warm, and then for courtesy and adulation, which ends in an encounter, then begins a marking, a stocking and slipping of cards, turning jacks and a thousand other things independent of lying, that never fails in the termination of the ruin of the unfortunate man, whoever he may be. On the other hand a sportsman may be defined to be a high minded liberal gentleman, attached to amusements regardless of loss or gain; his motto is honor, his shield is judgment; no insidious tricks does he practice to vanquish his adversary, fortune is his friend, misfortune is his foe; he is most commonly a man of fortune, or he should be one; but permit me here to remark, that sooner or later, either pursuit terminates in bankruptcy and wretchedness; my friends beware of their bewitching invitations, you may be entrapped in defiance of all resistance. I saw at a watering place a modest gentleman, he had his wife and family with him, he was a wholesale merchant from Philadelphia, to spend an idle hour he walked over with some companions to the gaming house, the game played was one that he had never seen before, he looked on and appeared to be pleased, there was a plenty of the best wine and brandy all free, he became in the habit of visiting this resort every day, at length he felt it a duty to bet something, having partaken of the refreshments free of charge, he put down two dollars with a wish to lose, he was lucky, and it won

## Library of Congress

several times, he would throw it down any where, not knowing whether he won or lost, only as the banker would pay him, he quit with the rest of the gentlemen, two weeks board 68 winner, which was no trifle, himself, wife, several children, servants and horses, he was pleased with the idea; well my dear, he said to his wife, I have turned gambler, I have won two weeks board, we will stay a time longer at Bath, the lady replied my dear I am sorry for it except you quit the practice, he said it was for mere amusement that he played. The next day he goes again, and had the same fortune, he won again two weeks more board, this became very pleasing to him, he tells his wife, who wished to remain at Bath, but became uneasy about her husband; this example shews the gamester, but not the gambler or black leg. My readers indulge yourselves in listening to the counsel of your wives, if you have any, they tell you truths, their interest is allied with yours, their affections are directed to you alone, their children are your children, their happiness are so interwoven with your own that they are inseparable; mark the solicitude of the wife of this wholesale merchant, she did not wish to stay in Bath, fearing her husband might commit error by gaming, alas, her fears became realized, this wholesale gentleman kept going to the bank until he fell in the fangs of gamblers, they caught him by himself and won from him (as he told me) ten thousand dollars, he paid them, be enjoined it upon me never to mention it, nor I never did before, I pointed out to him how subject he was to be imposed upon, and advised him never to play again, he promised me he never would, he said he hoped his wife might never know it nor any one else. The case of this gentleman I consider an impressive lesson, I have described him to be modest and unassuming, a gentleman who never before played at any game, for he did not know when he won even, he was induced to hazard two dollars from motives of delicacy; but a continuation of his visits seem to have made him more adventurous, which ended in the loss of ten thousand dollars. I am of one common opinion in which I have been uniform, it is that there is but one and only one preventative to the mischief resulting from gambling, never to visit gambling tables or gambling houses, nor ever associate with a 69 gambler, it does not matter how staunch may be your prudence, or how firm may be your resolves, man is frail,

## Library of Congress

you may be drawn in; I have never heard from this gentleman, I sincerely hope he may have reformed.

I kept the Sweet Springs for three years in very superior style, more so than they ever had been kept, I sold out to Maj. Robert Douthat, at which time I had cleared ten thousand dollars; I now commenced the business of horse racing again, buying fine horses, carriages, &c. I visited the Springs in my coach and four, a Mr. Elijah Wigg was there with his coach and four grays, mine were bays, I arrived there first and obtained the best stables for my horses, Mr. Wigg being a very consequential young man, and a great shot, could hit a dollar nine times out of ten, he was much of a gallant, and I may add very impudent, he had the impudence to turn out of the stable my four horses and put his in, my servant John who was a very faithful one, went and turned out Mr. Wigg's horses, there had fallen a rain, and the horses rolled in the mud, Wigg came and asked who turned out his horses, the hostler told him Major Bailey's John, he asked for the boy and the boy came, he beat him with a club until he almost killed him, I was engaged in playing whist with Major Willis, Mr. Samuel Overton, and Peter Tinsley, the boy came to me shockingly beaten, his head cut to pieces, I asked him what was the matter? he said Mr. Wigg did it; for what John? for turning his horses out of your stable, he had turned out your horses, and put his in, I did not wish to vex you by telling you of it, knowing I had a right to turn his out and put in yours as they were our stalls, and because his horses rolled in the mud he beat me as he did; I rose from the table and went to see Mr. Wigg, I suppose one hundred spectators were looking at us, I addressed him by saying, Mr. Wigg, by what authority did you undertake to whip my servant as you have, he replied, because he is a damn'd impertinent scoundrel, and if you take his part, you are no better than himself, I up with my fist and knocked him down, kicked and cuffed him, and no one offered 70 to take me away from him, every one despised his imperious behaviour, he halooed enough, but I had given him too much, for he kept his bed two weeks before he shewed himself, and about twenty days after I had flogged him, a Colonel Barnharst, a brother-in-law to this Mr. Wigg, delivered me a challenge as I was walking by the Spring, I looked at it and said.

## Library of Congress

I know nothing about fighting that way, he observed my outrage upon his brother-in-law demanded satisfaction, and he must have a decisive answer, I told him I must see a friend and he should hear from me; well sir, said he, see you do it immediately, and walked off; I have been sorry since that I did not treat him as I did Wigg. I went and shewed the challenge to Major Thomas Lewis, a great duellist, he said Bailey you must fight, your standing here is that of a gentleman, and if you do not you will be hissed out of the place, if you say you are not afraid I will be your second; I replied sir, I cannot say so with truth, I never had shot a pistol in all my life, and this gentleman could strike the size of a dollar, nine times out of ten shooting at a mark, and what will be my chance; well, come says the Major, let me see how you can shoot, and I could not hit a tree the size of a man, every shot; well says Lewis this will not do, you must take him at handkerchief's length, to which I objected; well then said the Major, you must take him at three or six feet distance; no said I, then both will certainly fall; well said the Major, I will put you upon a plan to kill him, I will place you twenty yards apart, advance and fire when you please; well said I since I must fight, I suppose this to be the safest way; the Major then drilled me, and said, after you are placed at your stations, twenty yards apart, and the pistols put into your hands cocked, the word will be given advance, you must throw him off of his guard, advance one, two, or three steps slow, make a feint to fire, but be sure to reserve your fire, he will fire, and you can advance as close as you please, I agreed to the Major's plan of fighting. The preliminaries were arranged by the Major with my adversary's friend, and five o'clock the next morning 71 was the hour appointed for meeting, and God knows I suffered enough that night, I got the favor of Mr. Samuel Kean to write my Will, had it witnessed and locked up in my trunk with a letter to my wife, the key I gave to my servant John, I then repaired to the ground, we were placed and the pistols put into our hands, our seconds threw up for the word, Colonel Barnhart, Wigg's second, won it, it was given by him, advance, I did as I had been directed by Major Lewis, I advanced three steps, made a feint, and he fired, he missed, my fear was over, I stood my ground instead of advancing and took deliberate aim at him, fired and broke his arm, he fell, I was sure I had killed him, both seconds ran to him, my second hallooed to me, I advanced with a faint heart apprehending he might

## Library of Congress

not be dead, and would require another shot, but to my great relief, he handed me his hand and fainted from loss of blood, Doctor Manley dressed the wound, and he was taken to the house, on the second day his arm was amputated. Much eclat was bestowed on me for my supposed bravery, if I may be permitted to take myself as a criterion to judge by, I do most candidly say, that I believe that there is not one particle of bravery evinced by fighting a duel, it is the offspring of a false sense of honor; the most timid man placed in a situation which commands the admiration and flattery of others, surround him by complimentary signals of his superior grade; vanity and pride will supplant reason and reflection, and he instantly becomes a dupe to himself and domineering to others, hence trifles are magnified by him into enormities and a want of nerve, is supplied by a love of domination. Although my conscience approved me on this occasion, I do hope I may never again experience the same necessity. I do candidly confess that I felt every symptom of cowardice before, and when upon the field; to recede was disgraceful, and to fight was hazardous; halted between these two opinions, a sense of false honor got the better of sober reason, and I tempted the dangerous scene. The practice of duelling is a bane to any country, and these United States have felt its 72 ravages. The laws have beneficently lent a hand to its suppression, but laws can never cure madness. Had the existing law in the state of Virginia been in force, at the time of my rencounter with Wigg, how gladly would I have sheltered myself, perhaps, not so much from loyalty as an inclination to get rid of the fight. I have said I did hope never again to be under the necessity of challenging, or being challenged; but in this my hopes were disappointed; I was under the necessity of challenging that valuable and good man Archibald Magill esquire; I became a subscriber to a ball in Winchester, Mr. Magill was a manager, a Doctor Thurston was one of the party; I had not entered the ball room, I was in the card room, when a gentleman told me, that Dr. Thurston had said, if I entered the ball room, I should be put out; I restrained my temper that night, played cards, eat, drank, and acted as if I did not wish to go into the ball room, nor did I wish to go in, as it would produce a disturbance. The next time I saw the Doctor was at Mr. Brady's tavern in Winchester, I asked him his reasons for wishing me excluded from the ball room; he said the manager had reasons as well as himself, and he did not



## Library of Congress

choose to give them to me; I took him by the nose, and as I turned off from him he struck me; I turned about and knocked him over, and put him through a window into the street; the sash of the window from top to bottom I broke to pieces, and if he had not been caught on the outer side his neck would have been broke; five or six young men assailed me, but I cleared the whole house; the new sash is called Bailey's window to this day. I went into the country that night, about three miles out, and a number of young men, whose names I will not mention, they have since become men of business and respectable. They stoned the house of Mrs. Ann Turnbull, where I was, and made many threats and protestations what they would do to me, if I would come out; I raised the window, and declared I would blow their brains out with a musket, if they did not desist with their imprecations, and disperse, when in fact there were no fire arms about the house. 73 As I raised the window, I imitated an explosion with my mouth, and one of the young men fell, and in the act of falling his pistol went off, and they all ran away. I sent my servant to town for my pistols, I loaded them and rode to town myself; I saw as many as six or seven of these young men together, and took occasion to dismount from my horse where they were standing; my servant held my horse; I observed to them, what pretty fellows they were, to behave in the manner they had done; that I could flog every one of them, take one after the other, if they would go into a room with me; and if they did not, I would have them presented before the grand jury; they refused, knowing full well the consequences had they have gone. The young men alluded to are now in being, and should this relation of facts ever meet their eye, I am sure they will blush. Poor Magill! he is now no more; I waited upon him, for his objections to my going into the ball room, the poor modest man said, I must excuse him; I told him, I could not, nor I would not, and I demanded satisfaction; he said he was not able to fight me, and hoped I would not strike him; I made him a bow, and told him, he should be put on an equal footing. I went to major Dowdell's and wrote a challenge; he refused to fight me, which I fully believed he would not, before I wrote the challenge. I met Mr. Magill from home, some time after, he appeared to be very much alarmed; I very modestly addressed him, and told him all was over with me, but I should like to have his reasons, why he wished me excluded from the ball room; he modestly

## Library of Congress

replied, major Bailey, your deportment is that of a gentleman, and I had no objections myself, nor no one else of the male side, except Doctor Thurston, but I believe some of the ladies had. We took each other by the hand, and remained friends to his death. I always considered Mr. Magill among the best of men, his character is unexceptionable. I went to town soon after this interview with Mr. Magill, and was bound over to keep the peace, in a most enormous sum, unprecedented in amount; however I gave the bail. In Staunton I fell in company with Benjamin K 74 Strother, we engaged in a match of Billiards, I won his money and gold watch, a quarrel ensued, he gave me the lie, and I knocked him down and gave him a severe flogging. I feared very much he would challenge me to fight with pistols, as that was his character; but it was passed over, and we became intimate friends. I afterwards became his second in an affair in Richmond, between himself and a Mr. Crump, major Wm. Christian was Crump's second; the major and myself happily got that affair made up without loss of blood, and ever since that time I have determined never to be either principal or second in such rencounters. I have been often solicited to become a second since, I have uniformly refused, and often have I admonished my son to the same effect. Although it may appear to my readers strange, that I should disavow, any disposition to quarrel or wrangle, after affording them so many examples of the fact, I have only to remark, that the reason is to be found in the mixed crowds and variety of scenes through which I have passed, and not from my bad nature. I was sitting at a billiard table in Baltimore, looking at two gentlemen who were at play, not saying a single word to any man; a dispute arose between these two gentlemen about a cannon; they appealed to me—I did not wish to speak, they were both strangers to me. After being pressed by both, I gave my opinion unfavorable to Mr. Hammon, who was one of the gentlemen at play; he said it was a damn'd lie, let who might say so; I told him he was not a gentleman, or he would not ask a man for his opinion, and then give him the damn lie; he said I was a damn'd liar, if I said he was no gentleman; and I knocked him down and drubbed him severely.

## Library of Congress

I was in Staunton, a Mr. Adam Bickell came to my own house, designedly to beat me; I prevailed with him to let me off, but nothing would do, a fight be came for, and a fight he must have; he struck me, and I gave him a severe beating; he was a little intoxicated and a neighbour, I therefore regret the occurrence, we became friends, and remained such until his death. A relation of scenes like these are very unpleasant to 75 me, but I have set out agreeable to my prospectus to write a true history of my life, and occurrences like these, however disagreeable they may be, I must encounter. I went to a race, at Mr. Kenley's race ground in Augusta county, a dice table was introduced, a large black looking Dutchman, by the name of Cregar and myself disagreed, we were not in striking distance, several harsh words passed between us, advances were made, but we were prevented from fighting that night. Next day when he came to dinner, he said he would whip me, we met and engaged, and a hard combat it was, I finally got him down and conquered him; at the same place I won from a Mr. Edward Brian a merchant in Staunton, some money, and he refused paying me, I advertised him at a muster and tried all means to urge him to a fight, but to no purpose, afterwards at a time when I was entirely off of my guard he struck me without saying a single word, I would soon have vanquished him, we were parted, he with the loss of two teeth knocked out before. I hired from a certain Jacob Peck of Staunton a negro boy, I was about going a journey and wished to take this boy with me, Mr. Peck came up to my house and swore I should not, this commenced a quarrel and a fight ensued, we were separated without much injury and made friends, and are so to this day. A John M'Glocklan a shoemaker, attacked me in my own house, he addressed me by saying he had heard that I was a very smart man, who never had been beat in fight, and he was a man of the same description, he wished to see who was the best man, I told him I never fought for pleasure, I always fought from necessity: this M'Glocklan was a big raw-boned man, weighing upwards of two hundred, my weight was from one hundred and seventy to one hundred and seventy-five; nothing would do this monster but a fight, I told him again I never fought from those motives, I would not fight, and I hoped he would not mention the subject again, he swore that he came on purpose to whip me, and he would 76 mention the subject as often as he pleased, I took advantage of h?m, I struck him on

## Library of Congress

the side of the head and under the ear and down he came, I made good use of my time, I kicked and called him until he hallooed, I was taken away, he washed and then said, at some future day he would whip me, for I had taken the advantage and knocked him down, so that he was not able to fight at that time, I told him if he ever interfered with me I would serve him the same sauce. I do say in the presence of my God, that I never premeditated a quarrel or a fight with any human; I never was the author of a quarrel or fight on my own account or on account of others, the practice I detest, all who know me know I am not contentious, on the other hand full of mirth and good humor; but when insulted, I am quick in my resentment, and if it ever did happen with me unintentionally to insult (for intentionally I never) any gentleman, I felt proud in making instant reparation, by which I always found forgiveness; my want of education has caused me many a sad mortification when associated with gentlemen who were, on that account I have often thought insults offered where there was no intention; I believe myself to be of a forgiving temper—see the 18th chap. St. Mathew, 3, 18, and 22 verses, where Christ speaks of forgiveness; one of his disciples asked “how often shall we forgive a brother who offend us, shall we forgive him seven times? yes, seventy times seven”—and in the Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Romans, 1 chap. 16, 17, and 18 verses, in faith you shall be saved—the 8 chap. Romans, from the 24th verse down, hope and justification for that which is to come—the 15 chap. of the same book, note 1, 2, 3, and 4 verses, the strong must bear with the weak—the first Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians, 6 chap. from 7 verse, it is utterly a fault to go to law, one with another—the 13 chap. of the same book, 1 and 2 verses and own, though a man possessed the tongues of angels, could prophecy and remove mountains and had not charity, he is no more than a sounding brass or a tinkling symbol.

77

I have been very liberal in given to others when I was in a situation to do so; I know full well my liberality has been often improperly extended, and I know equally well I have aided the indigent who were proper subjects of compassion and charity in a thousand instances, it is with much diffidence I thus speak of myself; but it is well known to many

## Library of Congress

of my friends, that it was not unusual for me, when at a sheriff's or other officer's sale, to buy the property offered under execution and compliment it to the unfortunate debtor. When travelling in the State of Maryland, I saw a poor woman standing at a door crying, a number of people around her, I halted and asked what was the matter? she said her husband had gone to the war, and her bed, cow, and every thing else was selling; I asked the officer the amount and he told me one hundred and two dollars and fifty cents; I drew from my pocket one hundred and two dollars and gave it to the woman and drove on; I have gone to the jail in Baltimore and set as many as ten prisoners free at a time, who were in for small debts, many such acts of my own could I recapitulate. I think I hear my reader say "charity is always silent," and so do I think so; but let it be recollected that my reputation has been traduced and abased from causes, whose effects have ultimated in my own down fall, and not to the injury of any human being, except my examples may have produced an injury to others; God loveth a cheerful giver—5 chap. St. Mat. 3 verse, Christ says, blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs are the kingdom of heaven—note the 4, 5, 6, and 7 verses, blessed are the mournful for they shall obtain mercy—in the 2 Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians, 2 chap. 5, 6, and 7 verses, a man that has cause of grief ye ought to forgive and comfort him—the 9 chap. of the same book 7 and 9 verse, God loveth a cheerful giver, he has dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousness remaineth forever. In Staunton I was presented for keeping a faro table, and as 78 the law then was, the exhibitor was subject to be sold; it never could have been the spirit of the law to sell a gentleman, a man of considerable property, which he had acquired by his own industry in an honest way, and having too, other pursuits besides gaming: the intention of the law was to operate upon vagrancy, swindlers and gamblers or black legs; but the construction given the law personated me; I employed Gen. Samuel Blackburn to plead my case, he advised me to leave home, I did so, I went into the adjoining county and staid at Colonel Huggard's on the main road, extremely concerned to hear from the court and my counsel, I enquired of all who past, at last I received a letter from General Blackburn without day or date, which letter is in the following words:

## Library of Congress

\*“Dear Sir,

\* This letter from General Blackburn was misplaced at the time I published my defence.

I have laboured hard to defend your rights and privileges, as a free man, a good citizen, and one that I esteem. It has been proven in court, to the honor of your character, that you are a man of industry, and a man of integrity, benevolent and charitable, but with all I could say, and all I could do, it availed nothing with the judge; it appeared to me he had prejudged all such cases before he came to court, where the fact was proven, and this we could not get over, and he sentenced you to be sold, this was binding on the rights and privileges, and I think a great stretch of power in the judge. I would advise you to keep out of the way.

I am your friend,

With sentiments of esteem, SAMUEL BLACKBURN.”

On the receipt of this letter, I became almost frantic I wrote a confidential letter to Philip Grymes, esquire, to be communicated to the attorney general. The subject of that letter produced the following proceedings before the legislature, which are here introduced.

79

*Defence of Robert Bailey, against certain charges exhibited to the General Assembly.*

There is no part of this state, where my name has not been heard and treated with abuse and contempt; and hardly any body, except those who know me personally, who have not been induced to believe, that my universal conduct in life has been infamous and that I ought to be excluded from the common benefits of society.

These things have happened, in consequence of the extraordinary proceedings of the last Assembly, concerning a complaint of a private nature, which was brought before the

## Library of Congress

House, against me, by the honorable St. George Tucker; at that time one of the Judges of the General court of this state, and now one of the Judges of the high court of Appeals. There are many persons to whom all the circumstances are known; but the generality of my Fellow Citizens are strangers to them; and it is on that account that I think it necessary to make a full publication of every circumstance relating to the complaint of Judge Tucker, and then to endeavor to vindicate my own character.

This extraordinary subject, was introduced into the Assembly by a memorial of Judge Tucker's which was read in the House; and afterwards a number of affidavits were also read—They all tend to prove that I was a Gamester;—yet many of the persons who gave testimony to this purport, were candid enough to acknowledge, that in other respects I bore a good character, and was considered a good and obliging neighbor: As these gentlemen have thought proper to give volunteer testimony against me, without notice, when I was not present, and concerning a subject which was not depending in any court, they will have no right to complain, if I make some of their names as public as they have endeavored to make mine; our motives however will be very different; they have given voluntary assistance to destroy the character of a man who 80 never injured them, and concerning whom, some of their own depositions speak favorably in many respects; while I, who have so much reason to complain against them, shall not say a single word more than is thought necessary to my own vindication. These, and all other persons, should first endeavor to take the beam out of their own eyes, before they undertake to remove the mote which is in their neighbours.

*The following Copies of some of the affidavits, will satisfy every one who will read this Defence, that I am so far correct.*

Staunton, 17th November, 1803.

*The Honorable St. George Tucker,*

## Library of Congress

Sir,

Having this day, to my great astonishment read the copy of a letter from Robert Bailey to Philip Grymes esq. and certified by the Attorney General, stating that dishonorable and corrupt propositions had been made by you, relative to a prosecution against him, depending in the district court, holden at Staunton, as he the exhibitor of a faro bank. You will permit me to make a few observations. You will probably recollect I was counsel for Robert Bailey in that cause; my conscience, and I hope my God acquits me for the part then acted, and I have long since experienced the forgiveness of the court for (perhaps) intemperate zeal in behalf of my client on that occasion. The opinion of the jury, I thought bordering on severity, and barely sanctioned by the evidence, and that of the court energetic at least to the extent of the law.

I have lived about three years at this place a near neighbor to Robert Bailey, with little further intercourse or correspondence, than a few applications in line of my profession—our different inclinations, society and pursuits, have kept us generally at a respectful distance. I have considered him, and heard him represented as a kind and obliging neighbour, but I have never been so fortunate as to hear him mentioned as a man of good morals, character or reputation, gambling as far as I know or believe, being his principal occupation, by which (or other means unknown to me) he is said to be in the receipt of large sums; which in addition to bold assuming manners, an affected generosity in disposition, and familiarity in conduct, with a total vacuity of mind, as to every useful acquirement, gives him currency with the unthinking part of the community, without imposition on the more enlightened.

To my country, to justice, to myself, to all honest men, and the great respect I bear to an enlightened, faithful public servant, to a justly respected and injured citizen, I owe a further remark, that although I do not know any thing of Robert Bailey, which ought to render him an incompetent witness in a court of justice, yet should he in the most solemn manner swear to the contents of that letter as he proposes to do, I would not believe him: and



## Library of Congress

would attribute his conduct to a desire in some measure to shelter himself from the infamy of his sentence, by impugning the integrity of the judge who pronounced it, and of the eternal and implacable enmity that exists betwixt vice and virtue.

I am, Sir with great respect, your obedient servant, S. BLACKBURN.

*Corporation of Staunton sc.*

Samuel Blackburn esq. appeared before me Jacob Swoope, one of the justices for the corporation aforesaid, and voluntarily made oath to the facts and assertions stated in the within letter.

Given under my hand November 18, 1803.

JACOB SWOOPE.

Staunton, December, 1st, 1803.

Having lately understood that Robert Bailey of this place in two letters, addressed to the honorable Philip Grymes, jun L 82 esq. has charged the honorable St. George Tucker, esq. one of the judges of the general court, with having been guilty of proposing to compromise a prosecution lately depending in the Staunton district court, against the said Bailey, as an exhibitor of a faro bank, or some other kind of gambling, in consideration of receiving from Bailey an hundred guineas for so doing: and believing (as I do) even if the charge had been founded on Bailey's affidavit, that it is false and malicious, and that no conversation on the subject of the prosecution ever past between them, I cannot do justice to my feelings without making this declaration, and attempting to state the grounds upon which this belief is founded.

I have been informed, and verily believe, that judge Tucker has for some time past been an object of hatred among the gamblers, in consequence of his having endeavored to give the laws prohibiting unlawful gaming the effect contemplated by the Legislature. I have

## Library of Congress

been acquainted with Bailey nearly ten years, during which time I have generally heard him spoken of as an expert gambler, and as a man of ready invention. By some I have heard him complained of as a cheat and a sharper, by others he is allowed to possess as much fairness as is to be found among men of his profession. At Augusta June court, seventeen hundred and ninety eight, I was present when the conduct of Bailey and a person, who called himself Richard Ritson, was investigated on the complaint of Ezekiel Harrison and his son, of Rockingham county, by which it plainly appeared that Bailey and Ritson by collusion, got from young Harrison thirty dollars or crowns, as near as I now recollect, and for which they were bound to be of good behaviour for a year. I have been informed by several gentlemen of my acquaintance in the county of Amherst, that nearly about the time last mentioned, Bailey and his comrade (supposed to be Ritson) passed through that county and attempted to impose on a number of people in the same manner that they did on young Harrison, and actually did possess themselves of some horses by means of their collusion, 83 which occasioned the unwary owners considerable trouble to get them back again. But of all the immoral and vicious conduct with which I have ever heard Bailey charged, his malicious attempt to impeach the integrity of judge Tucker, is to me the most exceptionable, as neither circumspection nor virtue itself can guard against it.

No consideration whatever of a personal nature has induced me to interfere in this affair; for Bailey has always appeared friendly disposed towards me; and as for judge Tucker my personal acquaintance with him is so slight, that I do not believe I ever exchanged twenty words with him. But as this appears to be a struggle between injured innocence and malicious falsehood, I think it a duty I owe to society, to avow my opinion of Mr. Bailey without reserve.

Given under my hand, on the day and date first above written.

CHESLEY KINNEY.

*Augusta county, to wit:*

## Library of Congress

This day Chesley Kinney, personally appeared before me the subscriber, a justice of the peace for the said county, and made oath, that the foregoing statement is true according to the best of his recollection and belief.

Given under my hand this 2d day of Dec. 1803.

SAMUEL CLARKE.

*Borough of Staunton, to wit:*

This day personally appeared before me a justice of the peace, for said borough, James Davenport and made oath, that sometime during the summer, perhaps the latter end of August last past, this deponent being then at the Sweet Springs, in the county of Monroe, and *accidentally* meeting with Robert Bailey, a conversation took place between them, in which the said Bailey observed to this deponent that he intended to file an information against St. George Tucker, one of the judges of the general court of Virginia: for offering to receive a bribe; to *let off* or exonerate some persons from the payment of a fine for gambling, which circumstance he could prove by substantial testimony; and at the same time, the said Bailey told this deponent that he knew that St. Geo. Tucker was as fond of play, and as great a gambler as he himself was, and that he could prove that he had played for, and won and lost considerable sums of money, within a short time previous to the time of the deponent's conversation with said Bailey.

JAMES DAVENPORT.

Sworn to before me this 19th day of December, 1803.

JACOB SWOOPE.

Staunton, December 10th, 1803.

## Library of Congress

*The Honorable St. George Tucker,*

Sir,

On my return to this place from the north, I learned for the first time, the charge made against your character by captain Robert Bailey of this place, was to be laid before the Assembly at an early day of their session.—Though I am well satisfied that your character is too well established to stand in need of any foreign aid, or to require any thing more than the already well earned public esteem and confidence, to protect you against the slander of captain Bailey, or any other similar character; yet I feel it a duty which I owe to you and to society in general, to say, that I do not believe the slander; and that no one who knows you and captain Bailey, can believe it—I have been acquainted with him for eight or nine years, I have no reason to charge him with any improper conduct towards myself, nor do I know of my own knowledge of any gross misbehaviour in him, but common report (and I have the best evidence that it is well founded) has painted his character in very black colours, one thing I do know that he is but seldom at home with his family, and it is generally said and believed, that his sole business and occupation is that of a professed and common gambler. The business of the needle case is well known—after this I think it almost unnecessary to repeat that your character is too well established to be affected by the feeble though daring and base attempt of vice or malice.

My long absence has prevented me from addressing you on this subject at an earlier date.

I am very respectfully,

Your most obedient and humble servant, JOHN WAYT.

Having seen copies of two letters signed by Robert Bailey, exhibiting a charge of a criminal nature, against the honorable St. George Tucker, I have in discharge of a duty which I feel in support of innocence and integrity, been induced to make the following statement of the conduct and general character of Robert Bailey. I was called upon as justice of the

## Library of Congress

peace for the county of Augusta, in the year seventeen hundred and ninety eight, to issue a warrant against Robert Bailey charged Ezekiel Harrison, of being guilty of swindling and cheating, and on the return of the warrant, heard the testimony exhibited against him. From the whole circumstances which were numerous and minutely stated, it appeared to me, that a certain Ritson, and Bailey had combined to practise a fraud upon Harrison, that a needle had been so placed in a case, as not to come out without force, that Harrison had been imposed upon by that circumstance, and was prevailed upon to join Ritson in a bet, supposing it to be in diversion, by which however he lost his money It appeared that Ritson and Bailey, although well acquainted had affected to be strangers to each other. I have seen a detail of the evidence in the affidavit of Archibald Stewart, esq. and believe in substance it is correct. That under this impression he was bound by Robert Douthat and myself to make his appearance at the next 86 county court, where he was found guilty, and bound to his good behaviour, for twelve months as appears of Record: from that time to the present. I have had no confidence in the man, have had little to do with him, nor have I heard any thing concerning his general character, since that time, which has altered the opinion then formed. I have no hesitation in declaring that I believe the charge altogether destitute of foundation.

ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR.

*Corporation of Staunton, sc.*

Alexander St. Clair esq. a justice of the peace, for the county of Augusta, personally appeared before me, Jacob Swoope, one of the magistrates for the corporation aforesaid, and made oath, that the annexed certificate or writing contains his sentiments and belief.

Given under my hand, November the 18th, 1803.

JACOB SWOOPE.

*December 13 th 1803.*

## Library of Congress

I do certify that I am acquainted with Mr. Robert Bailey about twelve years, during which time I know nothing prejudicial to his character but that of being fond of gaming. I have had dealings with him, and heard many who also had dealings with him, as a merchant and tavern keeper, in the town of Staunton, and never knew nor heard but that he dealt fairly and honestly by them and myself. I also do certify, that in my opinion he would not say any thing to injure but what he thought was true—As witness my hand the date above.

ROBERT DOUTHAT.

At the time the preceding affidavits were taken, I was not in the state of Virginia, having found it necessary to fly from my own country and family, to evade being sold as a slave, 87 by virtue of a judgment of the district court of Staunton, which had been just passed against me, according to the laws of Virginia, concerning gamesters. So that I had not the least knowledge of what was going on at my own door; and even if I had known it, there would have been great hazard at that time, in making my appearance. This sentence of the court has been since superseded, and the whole matter is now depending in the high court of Appeals, so that it would be improper for me to say any thing more about it, at this time.

It is very remarkable, that among those who voluntarily gave their testimony for the purpose of destroying my character, there are some who voted for me at the election, as a Representative of the General Asssembly; some who sat as magistrates when I was recommended as a proper person to receive the commission of Captain of Light Infantry, which commission I now hold; some who associated with me at my own house, and at theirs, by solicitation, and other places, in the most intimate manner; and others who had for many years sat with me in the Masonic Lodges. Does it not seem strange, that any of these persons, for a great length of time, should continue to shew their confidence and respect, as I have just stated, while they harbored in their bosoms the secret opinion, that I was a man of bad character, and that my name ought to be rendered infamous in consequence of daily bad practices. The witnesses, and their friends may endeavor to

## Library of Congress

reconcile this inconsistency if they can, but I believe their endeavors will be vain; I shall leave them in this hobble. My design is to vindicate myself, and not to make attacks on my enemies, although if I thought proper, I might do it very easily; and in some cases very severely.

When the memorial and affidavits were read in the House, I happened to be at the Capitol, and in my anxiety to hear what was going on, I attracted the notice of some of the members; one of whom, Edmund Harrison, had the impudence and cowardice to say, that I was so hardened in vice, that at 88 that instant I had the assurance to shew my brazen face in the lobby, and to contaminate the walls of that house.—These members, in their great zeal, had forgotten that this was a free country; that the lobby was a free place; that no man should be condemned unheard; that every man had a right to be confronted with his accusers, and to examine witnesses. According to the doctrine of these patriots, I was not only to be deprived of all these rights, but should not be allowed the privilege, even of hearing the accusation and the testimony against myself.

It is very likely, that these members who were so unmanly as to insult an oppressed and friendless man, expected that I had fallen so low, that I should never again be able to hold up my head, and call them to an account. But they now see that they were mistaken, that I do hold up my head, and that I have it in my power by this publication, which shall circulate in every corner of this state, and other states where the proceedings of that committee was published, to expose the names of Edmund Harrison, Peter Carr, and the names of many others to the contempt of their countrymen, and to hurt their feelings if they have any.

Shortly after the memorial and affidavits were read in the house, I received a notice from the speaker, of which the following is a copy:

*Capitol of Virginia, sc.*

By virtue of a resolution of the House of Delegates of the Virginia Legislature: you are hereby commanded to summon Robert Bailey to appear at the Capitol in the city of

## Library of Congress

Richmond on the 24th day of this month, before the committee to whom was referred the memorial of the hon. St. George Tucker, and to present to the said committee such testimony as may be thought by you pertinent to their enquiry.

Given under my hand at the Capitol aforesaid, this 9th day of December, 1803, and in the 28th year of the commonwealth.

H. HOLMES, s. H. ?

89

*City of Richmond. sc.*

John Adkerson made oath before me Samuel Myers, a justice of the peace, for the corporation of the city aforesaid, that on the thirteenth day of this instant, he personally served the within named Robert Bailey with a true copy of the within notice. Given under my hand this 17th day of December, 1803.

SAMUEL MYERS.

In consideration of which, I applied to several eminent lawyers in Richmond, to advise and assist me through the difficulty into which I had fallen. They all refused, and could not be induced to undertake my case, though I informed them that the fee should be liberal, for money was not an object to me in this case, where my character was at stake; but prejudice was so much against me, all refused; I was therefore obliged to follow the best course which occurred to my mind; this was to procure as many certificates as possible from persons who had long known me, concerning my conduct and character.

The short time which was allowed me, was employed in procuring certificates in my favor, by which it appears, that there were a great many respectable people, fully as much so as those who had given testimony against me, and a great number of them much more so,



## Library of Congress

who were sufficiently independent and honest, notwithstanding the prejudice and clamour of my enemies, to declare what they knew and believed. These certificates are as follow:

We the subscribers, inhabitants of Augusta county, do hereby certify that we are well acquainted with capt. Robert Bailey, of Staunton, and have been for twelve or thirteen years past; and have always conceived him to be a good citizen, and a man of integrity, and do not believe he would assert any thing to the prejudice of any person, but what he believed to M 90 be true. We do further certify, that we always considered him as a man of honest and honorable principles during his residence amongst us; we have known him as a tavern keeper, a merchant and private citizen; and in all his dealings have considered him just and fair; and have never heard any person speak prejudicial to his character, except that he was fond of gaining; and even in that point of view, have heard him highly spoken of, as being very honorable, gentlemanly and generous, only in two instances, and them of a frivolous nature, to wit: one concerning a bet about a needle case, and the other about a race in Lexington. We do also certify that at an election held at the court-house of Augusta county, in April last, for representatives to the general assembly, capt. Bailey had the suffrage of two hundred and fifty-nine freeholders, out of five hundred and sixty-four which voted, as appears from a copy of the polls.

Joseph Bell, jun. major and magistrate—Thomas Turk, major—Robert Anderson, major—John Givens, major—John Crawford, captain—James Allen, captain—John Irvine, captain—Matthew Robertson, captain—Isaac Hays, captain—George Berry, captain—Samuel Steel, captain—Alexander Anderson, captain—David Bell, captain of cavalry—Gideon Morgan, captain—John Matthews, magistrate—Henry King, William Robertson, Robert Stuart, James Best, Samuel Black, Robert Scott, Thomas Shields, Samuel Tarbet, David Bell, jun. Frederick Tutts, John Parris, sen. Peter Rush, John Ward, William Anderson, Jacob Burr, Richmond Bernet, Daniel Fisher, John Strain, Robert Turk, Jacob Rapp, William Currie, Christian Posuman, James Hog, William Page, James Brown, adjutant George Craig, Alexander Crawford, Henry Hilt, Jacob Hanger, John Henderson, Christian Bailor, Philip Engleman, William Engleman, James Campbell, George Fahl,

## Library of Congress

John Argubright, Adam Spitler, John Hastman, Matthias Link, jun. Jacob Simmarmon, Thomas Brown, John Bartumon, William Moffet, Samuel Mills, Philip McGonagat, Joshua Evans, Joseph Wright, John Greiner, Andrew 91 Moody, Daniel Burkhart, Charles Bryan, Peter Hanger, sen, Thomas Connelly, Alexander Follinger, Peter Link, Mathias Link, sen. John Link, James Bowland, Lewis Wayland, Adam Link, John Towell, William Johnston, James Crawford, Coutts Thornton, Jacob Crist, Daniel Cups, James Kerr, John Kerr, John Anderson, James Clement, John Fisher, jun. Stephen Cox, Andrew Russell, Gordon White, George Koiner, John Reace, John Ramsey, sen. John Ramsey, jun. John Silvers, James McCum, John Hays, Alexander, Campbell, Andrew Campbell, Thomas Wilson, John Dixon, William Hays, John Fisher, sen. John Shields, James Knowles, James M'Culla, Henry Speck, Isham Johnson, Samuel Burns, Peter Overshiner, Daniel West, James Horner, James Black, Thomas Edgar, Edah Fenton, John Tarbet, John Acord, Stephen Riddle, William Marshall, Henry Teport, James Smith, Jacob Bumgarner, Jacob Gregory, John Martin, Joseph Blackwood, Adam Sansebuck, James M'Cuthen, John Fulton Jas. Kanady, James Williams, Joans Fulton, Joseph Goliaim, John Thornton, Henry Horn, Hugh Alexander, John Scott, James Delin, William Pury, David Bran, James Liptorp, Thomas Runs, John S. M'Clenachen, Henry Venns, Alexander Cunningham, Simon Minis, James Burns, Thomas M'Kirgan, William Board, John Cudden, Nicholas Hope, Benjamin T. Lewis, George Kirk, Joseph Hustin, Andrew Hymes, Hugh Torbet, James Christian, Peter Hulman, Joseph Burke, Robert Morrisson, Peter Fromber, John Gilkerson, Francis Long, John Davis, William Knowles, John Thompson, John Russell, William Stephenson, William Irwin, Robert Mills, Thomas Sharp, Alexander Thompson, Paterson Thompson, Paterson W. Thompson, William Merritt, John Lawrence, William Graham, Andrew Robison, Hugh Paul, Peter Jones, Gasper Koiner, John Koiner, Frederic Imboden, Nathaniel Heizer, Andrew Ramsey, James Brown, senr. James Brown, jun. Jacob Baylor, George Hutson, George Parris, Thomas Parris, John Buckhannan, John Lewis, John Shirick, Geo. 92 Crosby, John Heizer, jun. Edward Burk, Andrew Sitting, Edward Bradan, Isaac Hanna, William N. Matthews, David Holmes, Doctor, William Curry, John Blair, Matthew Blair, R. Patton, William M'Mahon, Daniel Fane, Alexander

## Library of Congress

Curry, James Irwin, William Richardson, Alexander Connelly, Gasper Milford, jun. Gasper Clements, James Kennerly jun. Barnet Wiger, James Cambell, John Donahghe, Lewis Craft, William Patterson, Jacob Jones, Jesse Astrop, Daniel Mahoney, Richard Roch, John Heizer, Samuel Brooke, Robert Thompson, Henry Miller, David Steel, William Brown, John Wilson, William Gilkerson, David Long, Joseph Parks, Adam M'Chesney, Robert B. St. Clair, George Berry, sen. John Tate, Hugh Donaghe, William Wordlaw [Rockbridge county,] Jacob Haller, Hugh Dalling, H. Wood, [Albermarle county,] John Carthrae, *Merchant*, [Rockingham county,] Robert Stringfellair, *Merchant*, of do. P. Cathrae, John Paris, jun. David Gilkerson, John Long, Joseph Sharp.

The gentlemen who have signed the preceding certificate, are all respectable, honest, industrious, and independent citizens.

*Staunton, December 20 th, 1803.*

At the request of Captain Robert Bailey, of this place, I have examined this list of subscribers who have certified their opinions of him, and hereby certify that I am personally acquainted with about an hundred and fifty of them, a number of whom I have always understood, and believed to be honest and respectable men.

Given under my hand the day and date above written.

CHESLEY KENNEY.

We the subscribers, citizens of the Borough of Staunton, do hereby certify that we have been well acquainted with Captain Robert Bailey, for twelve or thirteen years past, and have 93 always conceived him to be a good citizen, and considered him a man of integrity; and do not believe he would assert any thing to the prejudice of any person, but what he believed to be true. We do further certify, that we always considered him as a man of honest and honorable principles, during his residence amongst us—We have known him as a tavern keeper a merchant and private citizen, and in all his dealings, have considered

## Library of Congress

him just and fair, and have never heard any person speak prejudicial to his character, except that he was fond of gaming; and even in that point of view, have heard him highly spoken of, as being very honorable, gentlemanly and generous, except in two instances, and them of a frivolous nature, to wit: concerning a bet about a needle case, and the other about a race run in Lexington. We do also certify, that at an election held at the courthouse of Augusta county in April last, for Representatives to the General Assembly, captain Robert Bailey had the suffrage of two hundred and fifty-nine freeholders, out of five hundred and sixty-four which voted.

*December 1803.*

James M. Gengal, Andrew Harof, John Wife, Michael Harman, John D. Greiner, Joseph Points, B. Morris, Thomas Chambers, sen. Jacob Lees, W. Herron, Christian Grove, C. Morris, Michael Gather, sen. L. Tremper, N. Shields, John Rapp, Robert M'Culloch, Hezekiah Jones, Charles Page, Samuel H. Whiteside, Michael Fackler, Dabney Cosby, George Wifford, Michael Cawley, Francis Huff, Anthony Ingelton, James Williams, Thomas Stevens, Alexander Gorden, Valentine Miller, John Sheets, Joseph Pippet, James Ryran, Samuel Fackler, John Cooper, Michael Syphurt, George Rob, John Read, John Backensto, Hance Herron, Wm. Breeze, John Williams, Lewis Hopkins, Julius S. Foster, Wm. Forbes, W. Chambers.

94

*Corporation of Staunton to wit:*

I Vincent Tapp, clerk of the court of Hustings, for the corporation aforesaid, do hereby certify, that I have examined the foregoing list of names subscribed; and cannot hesitate to declare, and certify, that they are all citizens of this Borough, men under good repute, and honest and fair characters; many of them holding respectable offices in the Borough and in the militia.

## Library of Congress

Given under my hand this 20th day of Dec. 1803.

VINCENT TAPP.

We the subscribers do certify that we are well acquainted with Mr. Robert Bailey, of Staunton, and have frequently had transactions with him, and never found the least disposition to equivocate. But on the contrary believe him to be strictly honest in all his dealings, and that he would not assert any thing to the prejudice of any person or persons, without having grounds for so doing.

Given under our hands this 7th day of December, 1803.

Jacob Fackler, C. M'Alister, James Ternan, William Bell, Richard Crouch, sen.

In all dealings I ever had with major Robert Bailey he has been strictly honest and generous, and I found him a man of his word.

James George, William Blair, John Haden, William Dunn, William Price.

During several years that I formerly knew Mr. Bailey, I always conceived him myself, and believe he was by others accounted a man of integrity and truth.

Andrew Kean, James Dillon.

I have been intimately acquainted with Mr. Robert Bailey for eighteen years, have had various transactions with him, in that space, never found him ungentlemanlike in any instance.

William Alcock.

95

## Library of Congress

I have been acquainted with captain Robert Bailey for three years, during which time I have had considerable dealings with him, and have always found him to act extremely generous and gentlemanly.

J. T. Hawkins.

Thomas Wells, jun.

I have been acquainted with Robert Bailey for sixteen years and always found him to be a man of integrity in every respect.

Fortunates Winslow.

This is to certify that I have been well acquainted with major Robert Bailey, of Staunton, for more than ten years, and ever found him to be just and honorable in every respect.

Given under our hands.

John Alfin.

Bartelot Ellis.

I have been for several years acquainted with major Robert Bailey, of Staunton, and have in all cases considered him a man of integrity and respectability.

John Mullin.

I have been acquainted with captain Robert Bailey, of Staunton, for fifteen years, and have had dealings with him, and have heard others say that have had various dealings with him, that he was a man of integrity, and I have always found him to be such, and believe he would not assert any thing but what he knew to be true.

## Library of Congress

Claudius Buster.

I have been acquainted with major Robert Bailey, of the town of Staunton, for ten years perhaps, and always found him truly honest in all our transactions, having had several with him.

Elijah Garth.

11 *th* December, 1803.

96

I have been acquainted with major Robert Bailey for several years, and always have considered him and believe him to be a man of honesty.

J. Woods.

*December 11 th*, 1803.

N. B. And further I believe him to be a man of strict integrity.

J. Woods.

Jesse Davenport.

This is to certify that as far as I have had any dealings with captain Robert Bailey, he has been punctual and honest, and likewise generous.

James Hays.

John Dettor.

*At a Court held for Augusta County the 28 th day of September, 1801.*

## Library of Congress

Present, Joseph Bell, Alexander Gibson, James Ramsey, James Cockran, and William Steele, gentlemen justices.

Robert Bailey is by the court recommended to his excellency the governor of Virginia, as a fit person to execute the office of a captain of a new company of Light Infantry, in the second battalion of the thirty-second regiment.

A Copy

Teste, Chesley Kenney, c. c.

Goochland County, December 32, 1803.

This is to certify that I have been acquainted with captain Robert Bailey, that he has been strictly honest and generous and found him a man of his word, for eight years past, as my opinion.

Given under my hand.

Elisha Leake.

97

Though I have not mentioned the balance of my neighbours names, which are subscribed to my certificates, they are all very respectable men, consisting of farmers, merchants, tavern-keepers and mechanics; several of them are lieutenants and ensigns in the first and second battalions; as for the other gentlemen, who have thought proper to give voluntary testimony against me in my absence, I have thought it not necessary to waste time and paper to publish all their affidavits and certificates. I have selected a few of the most respectable ones by way of sample, they all amount nearly to the same thing, their names and their testimony are filed in the Capitol, and they must not complain, if at future times, as circumstances should happen, to make them remember the name of Robert Bailey.



## Library of Congress

Fellow-Citizens—I was born on the 29th of April, in the year 1773; the certificates just read, relate to a great part of my life, all of it since I was a man.—If I was so bad a man as my enemies pretend, during all this time, is it not likely that they would have found out something besides Ezekiel Harrison's story, about the needle-case; or Elisha Grigsby's story about the race at Lexington. The truth is, they know nothing more, and I defy them, and all the world, provided no lies are told, to bring any accusation against me, which ought to injure my character, or to deprive me of the rights of a citizen of this commonwealth.

The weather was cold, the time was short, and my mind was distracted with doubts, in what manner I ought to conduct myself; I therefore hastened to Richmond, without having procured from others similar proofs. Upon my arrival in Richmond, I applied to several lawyers to appear before the committee, but no man would consent, observing, that the public clamour run so high against me, that no lawyer could render any service—from several persons I heard that it was unsafe for me to remain in the city, and that some tavern-keepers had been cautioned by members of the assembly, from allowing me to lodge in their houses. Being satisfied that I had done nothing which ought to deprive me of the common rights of society; I resolved to appear before the committee, without the assistance of counsel, to shew to the assembly and all the world, that I was not conscious of deserving general contempt. But knowing that I was not competent to enter into debates and disputes with my numerous and powerful adversaries, I resolved to commit to writing, all which I intended to say, This was also necessary, because the unprecedented and unjust manner in which the house acted towards me, had produced a resolution, to make their proceedings known to the world.

The following are the writings to which I allude.

Mr. Chairman—I appear before this committee in consequence of a notice, which was delivered to me, dated the 9th day. of December, 1803. Being before acquainted with the object of judge Tucker's memorial, and of the general prejudice which it had created

## Library of Congress

against me, I was able to form an opinion of the duty which it had imposed on me; that is, to counteract the prejudice which existed, in the best manner that the unexpected notice and short space of time would allow.

Being sensible of my own inability to oppose the popular torrent, or to judge of the conduct which was proper for me to follow. I have applied to several lawyers, requesting that they would appear for me before this honorable committee—all have refused—saying that the prejudice against me was too great. Recollecting however, that there are many lawyers in the house—that there are some with whom in better times, I could boast of being acquainted; and being taught to believe, that the legislature would not give its aid, to destroy an obscure, uneducated man under such circumstances, without giving him a fair chance, I have determined to appear in my own person; and beg leave to submit all that I have to say, and all 99 that I think I ought to say, in writing, which is prepared in the form of a memorial, is now in my hand; and if the committee please, shall be presented and read. This memorial refers to a number of other documents, which I hope may also be received; and that they may be all filed among the records with the memorial and documents which judge Tucker has filed.

If in these requests any thing is desired, which is improper; or if in the course of the proceedings any thing may be said not suitable to my situation, I hope that the committee and every member of this legislature will impute it to my ignorance, because in appearing before this committee, which I might evade, I recollect the many honorable duties which the members are called upon to discharge; and that they are the representatives of a people of whom I am one.

*The Memorial of Robert Bailey of the Borough of Staunton, and County of Augusta,*

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Memorialist has received notice from the Speaker of the House of Delegates, to appear before a Committee, who have been appointed to take under consideration a

## Library of Congress

representation and petition of the honorable St. George Tucker, one of the Judges of the general court of the commonwealth of Virginia, which it is set forth that your memorialist hath made a direct charge of corruption and misbehaviour in office against many documents which have been received, read and referred to this honorable Committee.

Your memorialist admits that he wrote two letters to the honorable Philip Grymes, jun. in confidence, as his friend and counsel; to whom he has paid and settled a considerable fee for assistance and advice, concerning a public prosecution 100 against your memorialist in the district court of Staunton, and it was not the design or expectation of your memorialist, that these letters or their contents should be divulged unless the said Grymes should suppose that further notice of them be taken; so far from it your memorialist declares that except in those confidential letters, he never gave the slightest hint, or uttered, one word until the purport of those letters was noised abroad; and he also declares that if the said Grymes had discouraged the designs of those letters that he would have withdrawn them, and the whole subject should have been buried in silence.

By the unexpected course which things have taken, your memorialist is now cited to appear before this honorable committee, as if he had been guilty of an offence which was cognizable by the Legislature, is exposed to great personal inconveniencies, and compelled to pay for the copies of those documents which have been referred to, before he could obtain competent knowledge of their contents; by all which it appears that your memorialist is treated as if he was a public offender, instead of being aided and protected during the investigation, provided one had been necessary.

Your memorialist unfortunately is not only ignorant of the proper mode in which he ought to conduct himself, but having never had the advantages of education, he is not capable of deriving information by reading. In this situation he has applied to several lawyers to assist him in all which cases he has been told that the prejudice of the honorable Assembly was so great that no lawyer who might appear, could render him any service; and your memorialist has also been advised, that the course in which the proceedings have taken

## Library of Congress

and are likely to take, are contrary to that constitution which secures to every man in this country whatever may be his condition, equal rights, in person, property and fame.

Your memorialist is not capable to form a correct opinion upon this point, but he humbly hopes that the members of the Legislature in manifesting a laudable zeal in favor of a dignified and honorable character, will not forget that your memorialist is also a member of the same community, and as such is entitled to protection.

Your memorialist has heard and believes, that the two letters, which were written by him to the honorable Philip Grymes, were communicated by him to the Attorney General. If the Attorney General had deemed those letters of no consequence there was no necessity of divulging their contents, if he did think they deserved the attention of the Legislature, then it appears to your memorialist, that he ought to have afforded his counsel and the protection of the Commonwealth to your memorialist during the enquiry which the honorable House of Delegates, have thought proper to direct. Instead of this, your memorialist has reason to believe that his necessary presence in the lobby, is viewed by some of the members as an act of impertinence. And besides, your memorialist, in order to understand the merits of the case, is obliged to pay for copies of those papers upon which this enquiry is founded; while on the other hand, the papers which were offered in behalf of your memorialist were rejected.

If the Attorney General had prosecuted in behalf of the commonwealth, your memorialist might have appeared before this honorable committee, not as a degraded calumniator, for the purpose of defending himself against universal and overwhelming prejudice, but as a disinterested witness in behalf of the Commonwealth.

Your memorialist has been advised, that the honorable house of Delegates have not a constitutional authority to call him before a special committee of their own body, relating to a dispute or controversy with another person, who is not a member; which dispute

## Library of Congress

does not relate to the honor or dignity of the house or any of its members, and may be determined in the usual course in the courts of this Commonwealth.

The crime for which this powerful prejudice has been excited, is new in the criminal code of this Commonwealth, it is nothing more than a confidential communication from an humble individual concerning a high and exalted character, upon whom the honors and dignities of our country have been liberally conferred.

If doctrine like this shall be established, and prevail; if an illiterate poor man, who shall be a witness to a crime which may be committed, by one who is rich, learned and powerful, shall be stigmatized and destroyed by the Legislature, merely for giving the most secret information thereof, to proper persons to take it into consideration, then it would be well that every man, before he opens his lips, should weigh the influence of his name with that of the offender, and to take heed not to expose himself to destruction, if the odds be much against him.

If in such a case, a poor man, who shall be a witness to a crime which has been committed by one who is rich and powerful, shall be rendered infamous by the resolutions of the Legislature, merely to save the reputation or gratify the revenge of a popular and favorite character, then indeed, the chartered rights, the constitutional privileges, the equality, the liberty, the trial by jury, and the pure republican principles of this commonwealth will be exchanged for the overbearing tyranny of a few influential aristocrats; in such times what members of this house who like your memorialist want wealth, education, talents and influence, if such there be, can say how long it will be before it may be his turn? As a fellow citizen your mememorialist might safely ask that this honorable house would turn away from the alarming precipice which is before them; for himself as an individual this situation affords no terrors but he looks with fear and disconsolation, into a future state of things which may flow from this very case a new species of tyranny shall find its way into every cottage and cabin, and shall make the cup of ignorance poverty and misery still more bitter—Woe be to this country, if the man of

## Library of Congress

wealth and power shall be screened from punishment, let his offences be what they may; because the complaint of a poor man, would expose himself to certain destruction and his humble name to shame and disgrace.

103

Your memorialist is aware that it will be alleged against him, that he is a gamester—he will not pretend to justify his conduct in this respect—he is very sensible of the practice, and of the general prevalence over the minds of men in all ages, nations and climes, from the most savage to the most enlightened, and at this very time, even in this city, notwithstanding the presence of the Legislature, the rigour of the laws, the vigilance of informers and the energy of the judges; this fact is so notorious, that it is probable, that there is scarcely a member who does not either know or believe it; and that this vice finds votaries and patrons among all grades and conditions, from the most exalted to the most humble slave.

If it had fallen to the lot of your memorialist in his youth to have received a liberal education, to have inherited wealth, and to have enjoyed an honorable and powerful patronage, if his mind had been expanded by science, if foregoing all these and numberless advantages, which constantly flow from them, your memorialist had descended to the grade of a gamesters, then indeed he would deserve to be stigmatized; but ought this to happen concerning an illiterate, obscure man, who has done no more than is daily practised by some of the most exalted and popular characters, not only in this country, but in the nations of Europe. If this be so with those who possess so many advantages who cannot plead an humble birth, poverty and obscurity, who cannot say that the want of education has led them into the habits of gaming, why should it be imputed as a crime against your memorialist upon whose mind no ray of science ever shone.

When this important and unfortunate subject was first bro't forward, in your honorable House, your memorialist was present, being alarmed at the great prejudice which appeared to prevail against him, he has employed the small space of time which has

## Library of Congress

intervened, in obtaining the certificates of many respectable persons who have long known him, besides some public documents which are favorable to his character; these certificates and documents, your memorialist humbly submits 104 to the consideration of this honorable committee, and prays that they may be received, read and filed among the other papers which relate to this case.

Mr. Chairman,

The memorial and documents which have been read, fully explain my situation. I am informed that the case is entirely new, and no person can or will advise me what I ought to do, therefore I am induced to act with that caution, when the prejudice is so strong against me that no lawyer will appear and afford me his aid. No reasonable man will say that I ought to proceed further than duty requires, at another time when ignorance and obscurity will find protectors, I may perhaps say more.

After the memorial the certificates and other proofs were read the Chairman of the committee, Mr. Peter Carr, pulled out of his pocket a paper containing a number of resolutions which had been previously prepared. They as well as I can recollect are the same which have been published in the newspapers. These resolutions passed without any remark explanation or opposition although some of the members of the committee as if conscious of the injustice of their proceedings hung down their heads and gave their votes so low as scarcely to be heard. Not one of them ever proposed to allow me even to the next day to make further defences, or to consider what credit was due to the respectable vouchers which had been just read.

It was very evident to me and to every body else, that the committee had made up their minds before they took their seats, and that they would not have altered their resolutions, though an angel from heaven had appeared in my favor, so that all the trouble which I had taken to counteract the prejudice and voluntary testimony against me was useless. These things fully proved *that the lawyers told the truth for once*, 105 when they declared that it

## Library of Congress

was not in their power to render me any service; and it adds considerably to their integrity in having refused to receive my money in the vain attempt to serve me, when they knew the case was predetermined against me. But I have been told that my memorial, and the respectable proofs in my favour, with the fearless manner in which I faced the accusation induced several lawyers to regret that they had not undertaken my cause, especially as it was; understood that several hundred dollars might have been very cheaply earned. It is therefore very likely if the decision of the committee had been put off until the next day, that the gentlemen of the bar would have, as the committee seemed to have done, left their consciences at home, and taken my money.

Finding that I had nothing to hope for from the committee, and that there was no chance to stop such unjust proceedings in the house, I wrote a letter, one copy of which was delivered to the speaker, and another copy was delivered to colonel Anderson, the member from Augusta county, which letter is as follows:

*Richmond, 2d January, 1804.*

Sir,

I have been advised, not to appear in the lobby of the capitol, while public prejudice is so strongly against me; what I have seen and heard, induces me to suppose that it would be unsafe for me to do so.—I therefore request that you will communicate this letter to the house, to shew that I do not abandon my cause. I hope that my memorial and all the documents to which I have referred, may be read, and according to custom, on important occasions, may be referred to a committee of the whole house; I hope that the yeas and nays will be taken upon every resolution which mentions or implicates my name; and let it be remembered, that I have made no complaint to the honorable house. O

106



## Library of Congress

Except the accusation against me for gaming, I defy the whole world to say any thing against me. Let him who is free from fault cast the first stone.

ROBERT BAILEY.

I do certify, that I delivered two letters, one to the speaker of the house of delegates, and one to colonel Anderson, which was a true copy of the above.

Edmund Webster.

The prejudice of the members were so strong against me, that I considered it imprudent to go again into the lobby, especially as I had been insulted there at the beginning by the *polite* Edmund Harrison. I have been informed, that my letter to the speaker was read, and that Mr. Peter Carr, another *polite* gentleman, moved that it should be thrown under the table, which was agreed to without opposition.

I have been since told, and believe it to be true, that many members of the assembly, have expressed great regret that such resolutions should have passed through the house without proper examination; and have discovered that my case might be considered as a dangerous precedent, whereby future legislatures might undertake to destroy a man's character; in relation to a private transaction or dispute with another man whose political rights were no better than his own. I am not sufficiently versed in law or politics, to make suitable remarks upon this part of the subject; and as to the lawyers I shall not consult them; but it appears to me, if the proceedings which have been explained are right, then no man in this country can say that he is safe in life, liberty, character or property. All the mischief which can befall me, has already happened. I have seen, felt, and known the worst—let those who now think that they securely enjoy the blessings of an equal and mild government, take care with whom they quarrel, and what they may say or write. As to the Constitution and Bill of Rights, so far as I am capable of judging, the last assembly, 107 when they acted upon my case, left me out of the question; let the foregoing facts be

## Library of Congress

compared with the following extracts, from the Bill of Rights, and it will be seen that I am right.

*Art. 1.* All men are by nature free and independent, and have certain inherent rights, of which, when they enter a state of society, they cannot, by any compact, deprive or divest their posterity; namely, the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the means of acquiring and possessing property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.”

“ *Art. 3.* In all capital or criminal prosecutions, a man hath a right to demand the cause and nature of his accusation, to be confronted with the accuser and witness, to call for evidence in his favour, and to a speedy trial by an impartial jury of his vicinage, without whose unanimous consent he cannot be found guilty.”

“ *Art. 15.* No free government, or the blessings of liberty, can be preserved to any people, but by a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, frugality and virtue, and by frequent recurrence to first principles.”

The committee who prejudged my case, before they had heard what I would prove, or what I should say, are requested to compare their conduct with the articles of the Bill of Rights, which are inserted; and I am in hopes, for the honor of humanity, that they will at least be ashamed of their conduct. The members of the assembly, in general, if they had spared a little more time from their pleasures, and particularly from gaming tables, (where I saw more or less every evening) and private gaming parties, might have just recollected, that I was a man, that I was a citizen, that I possessed substantial property, and equal personal rights; that I held an honorable commission in the militia, and that I received two hundred and fifty-nine votes, out of five hundred and sixty, which were given at the last election in the respectable county of Augusta, to hold a seat in the same house, where my successful adversaries sat, and gave their consent to my destruction. I believe when these things are considered, the POLITE gentleman, 108 who accused me of impudence,

## Library of Congress

because I staid in the lobby, will find much stronger reasons to accuse himself of partiality and injustice.

In the former part of this defence, I have referred to proofs that I was a gamester. I shall be glad to know how many members of the legislature, how many judges, how many counsellors, there are, who either have not been, or who are not at this time gamesters. I believe, if the last assembly, and other public departments, should be purged of all such, that there would not remain a sufficient number to carry on the government, according to the Constitution. I am not about to defend myself in this respect, or to accuse others, because I know it is a natural passion, which many men cannot restrain, so far as it applies to me, I freely confess, it affords me much pleasure; and I could if I pleased, name hundreds who have filled, and now fill the most honorable offices, who feel, and can safely declare that I am in this respect right. This passion, or propensity, as it is called, has been very ably investigated and explained, in a pamphlet which has been lately published in Richmond, called “ *Political Truth,* ” concerning the laws of Virginia against gaming. From which pamphlet, I have thought proper to introduce the following suitable extracts:

“It is not more the duty era government to protect its people in all their rights, from foreign attack and internal commotion, than it is to preserve the honor, integrity and character of its citizens from the evils of habitual vice. To do these things, it is not only necessary to adopt laws which are simple, mild and suitable entirely to the purpose, but likewise to the natural abilities and propensities of mankind. It is said by a celebrated writer, that laws should be mild, speedy and certain in their execution. All laws and ordinances which impose improper or unnatural restraints, or are calculnted to disgrace or render unpopular, every individual who may be concerned in the execution of them, are impolitic, and ought, either to be modified or repealed, and other regulations ought to be substituted, which are suited to the capacities and genius of the people.

## Library of Congress

“This observation, together with the foregoing explanations, are intended to shew, that gaming, however destructive it may be in its effect, being a passion coeval with man, is an indissoluble part of his nature, and ought not to be opposed by municipal institutions, which, by their severity and the general voice of opposing society, will not be carried into effect, unless indeed by arming individuals against each other whose social and daily habits render them, in all other respects, friends, and in this only dangerous and fatal foes.

“The rigid execution of the laws of our country, is the positive duty of every man, who holds an office of honor, profit or trust. It is the social duty of every one to give reasonable aid to this end. The attributes of human nature have impressed this strongly and indelibly upon our minds. Hence it is, that every honest man proceeds with ardor and alacrity to apprehend a notorious offender, or to protect his fellow man from the murderer, the incendiary, the robber, &c. The common rights of society urge us all to pursue, to apprehend, and to conduct all such offenders to the bar of justice. It is because nature has taught us, that these crimes are inconsistent with the moral and social duties which we owe to one another.

“The truth of these things is so evident, that no other illustration is necessary, and yet such is the humanity and mildness of the criminal code, that the modes of punishment have been greatly softened and ameliorated towards many of those offences. The criminal against the rights and happiness of his neighbor and society, sees the door of forgiveness opened to his view. With astonishment, he also sees the souls of the same people melt into tenderness and pardon against notorious public offenders, at the very time when they extend the most oppressive policy towards another description of people, who, following a natural propensity, one too which is tolerated by law to a limited extent, have offended those laws which have been enacted against GAMING.

110

“Men who live in despotic countries, or are overwhelmed by the storms and terrors of war, will bear with meekness the unexpected reverses of fortune which are the concomitants

## Library of Congress

of tyranny, or military desolation; but how can they be reconciled, in a country which boasts of its freedom and its justice, to irretrievable ruin, proceeding from the caprices, interested or popular schemes, of those, who by an oppressive and destructive law, seek to preserve, a little longer, their own evanescent popularity? This is such a case.

“The ignorant and illiterate man, is not capable of distinguishing between the honest hand of a public servant, who executes an oppressive law, and the law itself. It is in vain to tell him, that the law was enacted by the representatives of the people. He will naturally and reasonably answer, I cannot read; of course I must depend upon my organs as they have been received from the hand of God. I know that the members of the assembly as much as any others, play at the various forbidden games. I know that they are bound by their oaths to support the laws and constitution of the country; and I cannot believe that so many men, some of whom I know to be honest and independent in private life, would make a law in the morning and break it at night. If it was necessary for the people that laws of this kind should be enacted and enforced, I should expect to see three-fourths of the legislature, rising in their places, and become their own self accusers.

“If they do not, they are perjured. If they should do so, and subject themselves voluntarily to the prescribed punishments, the evil of the laws would then be made manifest, and they would be, by general consent, abolished. Such is the language of nature, and such too are the facts.

“Thus the ignorant and illiterate man, supposing that the lawgivers would avoid an offence which was so much the object of legal and political abhorrence, judging by what he sees, anticipates no evil, because he also sees that the law-makers themselves are the law breakers, and therefore concludes, that 111 the penalties were intended to bubble a few clamorous individuals, and not to operate according to their letter.

“By such means, society is deceived and disturbed. A public functionary, who thinks it his positive duty to support, and enforce the laws, weighs them by their letter, while

## Library of Congress

the legislator, from whose erroneous hand they have proceeded, knowing that they are against the common feelings of mankind, at once vitiates his own mind, appears among the first to break them, and shews to the community that he disregards his public oath. Hence, all at once, evil spreads abroad, vice takes a deep root, and extends her pestilential branches far and wide. The ignorant and obscure man justifies his own conduct by the bad example of his superiors, and deridingly, asks those who rebuke him, why not spare the ignorant, and punish the man of power, popularity, wealth and learning?

“Is not this the language of human nature? Is it not justified by the laws and customs of the day? And if so, how can they for whose protection and security the establishment of regular government is necessary, ask or expect, that those poverty stricken individuals who have nothing to lose, will fall down and worship a set of laws, which the lawgivers themselves are not disposed to support.

“It is certainly a great indiscretion in a politician, to make laws, which either invite, or compel, any part of the community to form combinations. Laws which are just and reasonable, which operate on all alike, hold out to every man a perpetual shield and buckler against all encroachments, and afford no cause or inducements to combine. Laws which give partial privileges, or are calculated to set one part of society in array against another, are unwise, unjust, and dangerous. They lay foundations of a combination, which will, by mutual complainings, produce disgust and enmity, and may terminate in faction and conspiracy.

“After due examination, can the people say, that these laws are fundamentally right, and that they ought to be enforced? 112 Will they say, that gaming is a crime? If so, why not declare it to be felony, at once? If it shall be made felony, then enquire, whether there can be any substantial difference, between the man who turns the wheel, or deals the cards;—who stands or sits by and bets or looks on;—who keeps the door, or who in any way, contributes to promote the game? Or should there be any difference in the eye of the law, if gaming be a crime, whether one game or another is played; whether players restrain

## Library of Congress

their bets below the sum of five pounds at a sitting, or hazard five hundred pounds upon a single chance?—whether the bet be upon the swiftness of a horse, the agility of a cock, or the cutting, dealing and turning a card?—whether it be done in a private or public house—in a front parlour, or retired garret?—whether the players possess real estate, and and public honor, or are poor or indigent?—whether they are men of talents and education, or are ignorant and illiterate? whether a crime be committed in the capitol, or in a cavern, a palace or cottage?—If the act be criminal, surely 'tis no matter where, how, when, or by whom the deed is done.

“Every man, who is the member of a family, can form an opinion from the consequences of parental deportment, what ought to be the policy of legislators. The principles or passions, which would prompt a child to fly from, or rebel against, a cruel and tyrannical parent, will predominate among a whole people, with respect to their rulers. In a government like this, where the rulers are no more than the annual echoes of the sovereign voice of the people; when each legislator knows that he shall soon return to, and be one of those people, it appears wonderful, that he should give his voice for a tyrannical law—a law which is calculated to rend to pieces all the bonds of social life: a law which compels a great many persons to view the government, and its administrators, as their natural enemies. It is still more wonderful, that some of the same legislators, shall be seen, to break the same law, without shame, while yet their votes are recent in their memories, while it is 113 fresh in their recollections, and known to all the world, that the oath of the office requires them to support the laws and constitution of their country.”

My accusers think, that they have fully succeeded by the proofs which they have brought forward; almost all of which prove only that I have been fond of gaming—this if it be a fault, may be equally imputed to some of themselves; several of whom, I have played with at different times, and have won and lost large sums, particularly with Jacob Kinney, John Bowyer, John M'Dowell and John Wayt, esquires, all of Staunton, and Jemmy Davenport, of Monroe county; and I have found their propensity so great for play, that I could scarcely withdraw myself for the purpose of taking rest; but have at some times, with some of

## Library of Congress

these, forced myself from their presence to my place of abode and repose, and returning next morning have found one of them drunk and asleep in his chair.

Alexander St. Clair, Jacob Swoope and Joseph Bell, esquires, all of Staunton, wilt be pleased to declare upon their conscience, if they thought me a bad man, why they supported an intimacy with me, and suffered their families also to be intimate with me at balls and tea parties? Why they have upon all occasions placed great confidence in me in their dealings for very large amounts? Can either of them say that I have ever injured them one shilling, or have not always acted honestly or honorably?

Can general Portefield, Jacob Swoope, Joseph Bell, general Blackburn, and captain Gibson, say how often they have dined at my house by invitation, or can the last two say, how often I have dined with them by invitation also? all of which happened since the stories about the race at Lexington, and the needle case, and before the origin of the dispute which was the cause of their affidavits, or if they had such a bad opinion of my character, why they added to its respectability by their countenance and friendship? Will general Blackburn say what he means by a respectful distance? According P 114 to my idea, sitting at the same table in each other's houses, and drinking wine together, is really and truly a distance, which shews very great respect.

When Judge Stuart recollects that I threatened to flog him, and his speedy retreat, at the time when he flogged my friend (as I then thought him) Jacob Swoope, the Judge ought to have treated his own character and the high office he fills, with more respect, than to have given volunteer testimony against me.

Little did I expect that John Monroe would have appeared among my accusers—has he forgotten the many favours he received from me both before he was confined in the prison bounds at Staunton, and since he swore out? my charity to this man in the time of his distress has been repaid not only with ingratitude but injustice.



## Library of Congress

Can Chesley Kinney tell how often I have lent him money, and rendered other favours to him. Neighbour Chesley—I wish to have a few words with you before we part.—Do you know the name of Joshua Stevenson? perhaps you have forgot the name and some other things which I will remind you of

Several years ago I was embarrassed in my affairs, so that some of my creditors thought proper to sue me; one of them, Joshua Stevenson, directed that indulgence should be granted to me—instead of this being done, I was sued by Archibald Stuart, without being applied to; judgment was obtained and I paid the money long ago, at least two or three years, to you Chesley Kinney, clerk of Augusta court; for which I have your receipt; and it seems that my indulgent creditor was not only disappointed in his good intentions towards me, but has been more seriously disappointed, in being kept out of his money, although he has frequently written letters to enquire about it. I do not pretend to accuse you Chesley, I only mean to enquire in this way why I was sued? and why after I paid the money my creditor has not got it—and as I paid it to you, you are the only person to whom I have a right of applying; but before you answer the question he pleased to read what follows:

115

I certify that some time in the fall 1797, I enclosed by post, unto Hugh Holmes, esq. of Winchester, Virginia, a note of hand assigned to me by Abner Havner, under the signature of Robert Bailey; to be recovered by suit or secured by security, to be paid in one or two years, if my memory is correct. However, I am positive I directed indulgence on security being given; and that I have never received any information, until this day by Mr. Bailey, who declares that the money has long since been paid to the clerk of Augusta county, Virginia. Given under my hand, this 8th day of January, 1804.

JOSHUA STEVENSON.

*Frederick County, Maryland.*

## Library of Congress

He has forgotten the familiarity and cordiality which he found it his interest to support. Even after this ungrateful man had given an affidavit for the purpose of destroying my character, he pretended to great friendship and good will. This happened before I knew of his baseness; otherwise, as general Blackburn says, I should have kept him at a *respectful distance*.

With respect to judge Brown, James Breckenridge, John Caruthers, Thomas Griggs, John M'Cambell and Andrew Moore, I know at present no more about them than they appear to know about me; and I shall not disgrace myself by picking up hearsay stories for the purpose of injuring their characters as they have done with me; perhaps by the time that the second edition of this pamphlet comes out, I shall be better prepared to fight these respectable witnesses in their own way.

Before Joseph Grigsby kissed the book for the purpose of destroying my character, he ought first to have paid the money which I lent him several years ago; as well as that which I have won of him. This Grigsby perhaps took this way of obtaining revenge, because I had threatened to punish his cowardly brother Elisha for some of his impertinence to me at Lexington.

116

Arthur Wahab, hold up your hand, and answer how many of the commandments you have broken since you first were married. I will not at this time raise the curtain any higher.— You understand me Arthur; as well as several others who will read this.—I know more of your secrets than you are aware of—if you have no respect for the commandments how can you expect to be believed when you swear on the book which contains them?

Jemmy Davenport, are you not, or do you not pretend to be a practising lawyer? Do not lawyers take oaths to be true to their clients? Do they comply with their oaths if they divulge the secrets of their clients? I do solemnly declare, that I never saw the honorable

## Library of Congress

St. George Tucker play at cards, or any other game in my life, and that I never said so to any man in existence, though I will not say so much for other judges.

If Mr. Davenport's deposition deserves credit, it proves that I consulted a lawyer several weeks before my trial at Staunton: so that a great part of the accusation against me is thereby proved to be false, and those who choose to believe in the deposition must give up a great part of their clamour against me.

If any of these voluntary witnesses, or any other persons whose names are mentioned in this pamphlet pretends to deny any statement I have given the public, I hope they will not fail to call on me for satisfaction—I am always ready, and may be found without much trouble.

There is however, so much reliance concerning two stories about a race at Lexington, and a needle case, that it appears necessary to explain them. As to the race, I shall say but little. My accusers were not only insulted and contradicted in the most public and pointed manner, on the spot, but they were challenged and called upon in the newspapers, which the following will shew.

117

Mr. M'Arthur,

However disagreeable it is for me to trouble the public with a relation or statement of matters unimportant to many of your readers, I nevertheless hope to be excused for refuting some reports which have been propagated respecting my conduct at the races at Lexington, which commenced the 28th day of May last. The charges which I have heard levelled against me, amount to something like this: That in a match race with one Kingsolven, ran at Lexington, on Saturday the 30th of May, I had taken from my rider part of the weight he had to carry, before he started, and returned it to him before he came up to be weighed. The latter part of this was mentioned by Elisha Grigsby, a fellow who had betted money against me; and although a great number of gentlemen present had

## Library of Congress

as good an opportunity of seeing it, had it been the case, no one else presumed to say any thing like it. That it was false, I do solemnly affirm, which is corroborated by a variety of circumstances, of which I have incontestible and sufficient proof. The bodily weight of my rider was ninety six pound the saddle weighed sixteen pound, the shot on the saddle was ten pound, and nine pound was fastened round him with suspenders, in a manner that had I been willing, I could neither have taken it off nor separated it: this being one hundred and eighty one pound, with the allowance of two pound for whip and bridle, makes my rider three pound above the weight required; and this will be proven beyond all doubt. I am authorised further to say, that the man who weighed my rider, had bet money against my horse. The sum he had bet I know not, nor do I think it material, the indelicacy of his acting in that capacity, when interested, seems to me the most proper subject of animadversion. It may not be improper to add, that the judges of the race did not attend to the weighing of my rider, but were induced to give their judgment that I lost the race, in consequence of the report to them that my rider 118 was a little too light, although, in reality, the reverse was most indubitably the fact.

ROBERT BAILEY.

Staunton, June 26th, 1801.

I do hereby certify, that the advertisement signed by Robert Bailey, and inserted in the Political Mirror, respecting racing at Lexington, was published for a number of weeks: and that a number of papers were distributed in the neighbourhood of the residence of Kingsolven and Garner, and also in Lexington, and that no answer was ever sent to be published, and that captain Bailey also paid me three dollars for publishing his.

John M'Arthur.

December 21st, 1803.

## Library of Congress

After the noise was made about the weight of my rider, he was weighed by several respectable persons, by whom it was ascertained, and can now be proved, that the rider was above weight; and it is well known, that I did upon the spot charge the stake holder not to deliver the money, and told the judges of the race, of whom old John Bowyer was one, as well as Grigsby Wahab, and all the rest of the set, that they had cheated me; and although they may be displeased at seeing their names in this pamphlet, they will know that they treated me in a base manner; and also that I hold them all equally at defiance and in contempt.

As to the needle case I must say something more. In the year 1798, as I was going from Buchanan's mill to Staunton, I overtook a Mr. Ritson, and rode a little way with him; was then overtaken by Ezekiel Harrison and his son—we rode a little way together, and coming to a road which led to Edward Burks, I happened to pull out a handkerchief and dropped a needle case, which contained a couple of needles. It was picked up by one of the Harrisons, or by Ritson, all of whom I left together. On my return from Mr. Burks, which was but a small distance from the road, I found them all halted in the road—they addressed me as I rode up, and enquired if I had lost any thing? I answered no. They again observed we have found something which you dropt out of your pocket as you left the road. I then examined my pockets and observed that I had lost nothing except my little daughter's needle case. Harrison the younger then had it in his hand, and asked, is this it? I looked at it and replied yes. Harrison however held it fast in his hand, and asked me if I had any thing in it? to which I answered yes, a needle. Ritson then said, will you bet any thing of it? I then shook it as it was in Harrison's hand and found that it contained something, and then agreed to bet. Ritson pulled out some bills of exchange and drafts for money, and proposed betting them against my horse—The wager was made; Harrison still held the needle case, and said, will you bet any more? My reply was, that I had no money about me, but would bet my watch, if he would stake the value in money against it; he then asked his father for thirty dollars; the old man with great readiness dismounted, took off his saddle bags and counted down thirty dollars—the old man then remounted his

## Library of Congress

horse, and observed, you had better come along gentlemen, and then moved a few steps and stopped. Young Harrison then asked me if I would bet any more? I said no. The case was then opened and a pin fell out. Harrison and Ritson immediately claimed their bets. I then said you have been playing a trick upon me—I took you for gentlemen, but believe you are rascals. Old Harrison then observed you had better all draw your bets and let it go for a joke. I observed, as these scoundrels have endeavored to take me in, perhaps there may be another needle in the case; at all events I am willing to win or lose, as it may be; and so am I says Harrison, with the needle stick in his sleeve, which had been taken out of the case—and so am I willing says Ritson, for the bet to stand. The case was further examined and another needle was found. I then observed, gentlemen you are caught in your own snare; I believe you are not gentlemen, but scoundrels, and then took the bills, drafts and money I had won, and they both hung down their heads and did not utter one word in answer to me. I then rode away and left them together. Old Harrison came to town and prosecuted me in behalf of the commonwealth as a cheat.

Now fellow citizens, these are the accusations, and the only ones that my accusers have brought or can bring against me, and these I have just explained; it is upon these and these only that the lawgivers of Virginia, instead of minding their public business have thought proper to call me a notorious gambler, swindler and cheat. I defy all my accusers, all the volunteer witnesses, every member of the Assembly, and every other man in society, from the insolent Edmund Harrison and Peter Carr, to the contemptible Jemmy Davenport of Monroe county, to support one act of fraud or injustice against me, from my infancy to this day. I will now call upon a great many men of the same Assembly, several members of the privy council and a great many members of Congress, and hundreds of the most respectable in different parts of the United States, to say, whether they ever had seen me guilty of one ungentlemanly transaction.

According to the manner in which the story of the needle case is used against me, it would be thought that Harrison and his son were unsuspecting and simple men whose weakness and credulity had exposed them to the artifice of a regular plan of fraud, but when the

## Library of Congress

case is considered nakedly, and without prejudice, it will be seen, that these innocent and simple men, were by far the most guilty, without admitting or denying the facts or any of them, as they are set forth in the depositions. I will examine them with candour, upon the supposition that they are truly stated.

It is admitted that I dropped the needle case in which there were two needles. Which of the three picked it up, I cannot tell, nor neither do I think it material. They found a needle loose in it. This needle was in Harrison's sleeve, and a pin in the place of it, and the case in Harrison's hand. Harrison proposed a bet of thirty dollars, which I accepted, that the case did not contain a needle, which he had great reason to believe, because they had just taken out the only needle, as they thought, and put in a pin in its place. After the bet was made, the case was opened, and a pin was turned out. Harrison claimed the wager. The case was further examined, and another needle was found. This turned the scale, and Harrison lost the wager. He was thereby taken in his own snare.

Harrison no doubt expected when they withdrew one needle, and substituted a pin, that he was sure of winning. So was his father, when he so readily dismounted and gave him the money. So that even admitting all the facts, as they are alledged to be correct, it certainly appears that Harrison has no right of complaint. He had attempted to cheat—he failed, and became a loser by his own contrivance. He made his bet upon a firm belief that the case contained nothing but the pin which they had put into it, and was very ready to have taken the wager, if it had been so, of course he does not deserve the smallest countenance, when it appeared that he was not only mistaken, but became a loser, instead of a gainer, by attempting to deceive me.

When the bet was made, the case was in Harrison's possession, and had been from the time I first saw them, after I had dropped it, he therefore, as he thought, betted upon a certainty. I betted at a risk, because it was possible that both needles had been taken out, so that Harrison, who complains of being cheated, is the only person who deserves the

## Library of Congress

accusation. Such is the testimony, and such are the allegations which my accusers rely upon to destroy my reputation.

If such circumstances, and such testimony can be used to destroy a man's character, who is safe? Even the witness to support the charge, proves in every sentence of his testimony, that he does not deserve to be believed, because he had very deliberately laid a plan for the purpose of cheating me, and would have succeeded if he had been a little more cautious. Because he failed and lost his wager, should he be believed, when he says I laid a plan to cheat him. Q

122

It is true that Alexander St. Clair, one of the magistrates, has given a very unfavorable account of this transaction, but it appears that major Robert Douthat the other magistrate, entertained a different opinion of my character, otherwise he would not have given so favorable a certificate concerning me; I request the reader to turn back to the certificate of Robert Douthat, and read it again, before he proceeds any further.

There is an anecdote concerning the celebrated Charles Fox, of England, which is applicable to the present case. Every body who has ever heard of Mr. Fox, has also heard that he is a great gamester. He was once travelling with a particular friend—they stopped at a house to get their dinners—the friend went into the kitchen, remained there some time, and counted the holes which were in the bottom of a cullender, and then returned. Fox then went into the kitchen, and gave the cook a guinea to tell what his friend had been doing. The cook told Fox that he had counted the holes in the cullender. Whereupon Fox immediately made another hole in the same cullender, and then returned. After dinner the friend bantered Fox for a wager, and at length proposed to bet five hundred guineas, that he could guess nearer than Fox could, how many holes there were in the cullender. The proposal was accepted. The friend named the number which it contained when he counted them—Fox named one more. The cullender was then examined, and Fox won and received the money.



## Library of Congress

This anecdote is told to the credit of Charles Fox, and I believe nobody thinks him blameable for out witting a man who had taken so much pains to cheat him. The case between the Harrisons, Riston and myself, even admitting all that has been alledged, is so much like it in principle, that I cannot see how any man of candor and common sense, can praise and justify one and condemn the other.

It will be thought a great piece of vanity in me, to compare myself, in any way, to the celebrated Charles Fox. He is an acknowledged gamester—my enemies have taken a great deal 123 of pains to prove that I also am a gamester. In this we are alike. He took an artful advantage of his friend who had laid a plan to cheat him. My enemies say that I got the better of some fellows for whom I professed no friendship, who had formed the design of cheating me. Here I think the comparison is in my favour. The admirers of Mr. Fox, speak highly of his generosity and friendship. The witnesses of my enemies have allowed me to posses the same virtues. Mr. Fox associates with the first men in Europe, his company has been courted by them. I have associated with the first men in America—with members of congress, and the leading members of the state legislatures, and always in the best of company or else none. My assuming ways, as some of my enemies pleased to say, has afforded me this advantage. He is a very conspicuous man, and my enemies have made me so. The difference between Mr. Fox and myself is this—he is a man of education, great talents, and high birth, I am obscure and illiterate, my birth was humble, my education was hard labour.

If there be an error in following the example of the leading men in this and all other countries; if it be criminal to have associated and played with hundreds of the most respectable and distinguished characters in the United States; then so far I deserve condemnation. But if in all this course of time, during a variety of changes and difficult situations, I have always acted with honor and honesty, I humbly hope and conceive, that such a story as is told about the needle case, even admitting it to be true, ought not to operate against me, I am sure, that if for such a thing, the character of a man

## Library of Congress

should be destroyed, that there are very few who would escape. If there be any man who can look back, and retrace every act of his life, whose conscience does not remind him of something at least as bad, let that man cast the first stone; it is he who shall be my destroyer and executioner. But when I consider who they are who have undertaken to stigmatize my name; that some of them are gamesters, sharpers and swindlers, it appears strange that self accusation does not cover some of them with shame.

124

How easily could I at this place, if I would, publish the names of more than an hundred members of the last assembly, who during the time they were pursuing me to destruction, were themselves engaged in similar practices. I wonder how the gentleman who thought I was not good enough to look at them from the lobby, or to get lodgings in a public house would feel, if I should publish their names, and tell all the world how often, and what gaming parties I had seen them at. I disdain such revenge. The persons alluded to when they read this, will have cause to thank the man whom they have endeavoured to consign to everlasting infamy, because he does not expose them individually to shame and mortification.

Perhaps the state of Virginia was never before represented by such a set. The people who knew little Daniel Sheffey, can form an opinion of the rest, when Sheffey was considered as a leading man among them. It is a wonder that this little cobbler did not remember that he was a very great gamester, when he joined the cry against me. While I was in Richmond last, I heard that the Baptists were all in an uproar, because the last assembly had passed a law, declaring that night meetings should not be allowed; and many of the inhabitants were laying their heads together to get back the right of navigation of James river, which the assembly had voted away to a company of speculators.

I think it would have been much more suitable, if the committee who took so much pains to injure me, had employed some of their time in understanding the extent of the religious liberty, which is secured by the Bill of Rights, or the depth of James river. When their

## Library of Congress

conduct is considered in these respects, it is not wonderful that they denied to me the rights and privileges of a citizen; and I hope, when these things are fully considered, that it will be only necessary to remind my fellow-citizens, that the men who have done these mischiefs to their country, are the very same who have endeavored to disgrace my humble name.

ROBERT BAILEY

125

I kept off officers, and would have lost my life rather than be taken; I had business in the superior court at Staunton, then called the district court, at which place all the sheriffs in the town and county were ordered out to take me, I walked undismayed and put them at defiance, I had determined to put to death the first officer who dared approach me, and of this they became convinced, I had also determined to die myself rather than be ignominiously sold, I was first assailed by four sheriffs, I retreated by jumping over Mr. M'Culloch's counter, I drew my pistols and intended firing both, and then resort to my dirk, until I had killed all or fallen myself, they left me, I done my business and went to Botetourt county where I bought a plantation, consisting of six hundred acres, lying between Fincastle and the Sweet Springs, which plantation is now in the occupancy of my wife, son and daughter, I became a candidate for Congress in that district composed of the counties of Rockbridge, Botetourt, Monroe, Greenbrier, Kanaway, and Mason, I got a large majority in three of the counties, and was within three votes of being elected in the district, and had I staid at home with my family, I could have been elected at the succeeding election. I deliver-a speech on this occasion, which I will here introduce.

*Friends and Fellow-Citizens,*

It is with extreme sensibility that I presume to address you; reared in the sphere of humble life, untutored by a school where science has diffused her refulgent beams, and dissipated the gloom of prejudice. I must ask your charity for my acknowledged imbecility of talents,

## Library of Congress

with the honor of your attention. I hope to communicate my ideas, in a language that will at least be understood; a learned and connected address, I do not aspire to. When I reflect how many men of chosen merit and tried abilities have hitherto represented you, and how many more there are in this respectable district, whose merit surpasses my own, I am almost ready to shrink from an 126 application for your suffrages: Independent of my conscious want of abilities, my reputation has been traduced from one end of the continent to the other; but fellow-citizens, prosecution is the lot of man, it is to you I make my appeal, to pass between myself and my accusers. The calumny here referred to, was induced from a confidential communication contained in two letters addressed to Philip Grymes, esquire, by him to be communicated to the attorney general; those letters, are acknowledged, have been the basis of an inquisition before the state legislature; the result is known to you all. Fellow-citizens, my rights and privileges were assailed; I resisted, my feelings were roused to a recollection that I lived in a land of freemen, under a constitution unparalleled in the annals of the civilized world; a freedom which I claim as a birth right, which cost our forefathers the price of blood and treasure. May I ever cherish this invaluable bequest. Fellow-citizens, permit me to remind you of the sanctity of freedom, it is a genius that moves within us, and he who would for a moment suffer his rights to be infringed, deserves not the name of a freeman. Fellow-citizens, farther comment on the subject of those confidential letters I deem superfluous, they have already been scrutinized, in an unexampled way; it is to you I appeal. At the same time that I solicit your suffrages to an appointment conferring honor and responsibility, I nevertheless will acquiesce with pleasure, should my worthy competitor be your choice. I am induced, fellow-citizens, to offer you my services from a wish to serve my country, and more especially this district, where we are allied by interest and a sameness in politics. I freely confess that I, like other young men, have committed faults and weaknesses, but who is there amongst us free from fault, let him cast the first stone; foibles are the lot of man. This my aged fathers is a truth which your riper years can verify; judge of me as you would of others; I ask no more, I am apprised fellow-citizens, that you will be told that I am a gambler; that I have been presented for keeping a faro table 127 in Staunton,

## Library of Congress

and doomed by the court to the infamy of being sold. I confess fellow-citizens that I did keep a faro table, and such was the judgment of the court, but the judgment was never enforced, nor will I submit to its execution. I deny that I am a gambler; I sport and play, but with whom? with members of congress, with members of your state legislature, with attornies, judges, doctors and merchants; such are my respectable competitors, all of whom will say, that I have ever acted in the most honorable and liberal way of playing, indeed too liberal for my own good. Why should I be stigmatized with the epithet of a gambler? Does an honorable fair course of sporting constitute a gambler? I think fellow-citizens you will decide differently. My youth was directed to a course of hard labour for a small campensation: however small, by industry and care I have acquired a competency to indulge in high life, my principles are yet the same; I am indebted to myself alone for all my wordly comforts; my occupations have been various, I have been a merchant, tavern keeper, and the keeper of the sweet springs; I defy any man, yea the world, to impeach me with dishonor in my intercourse with my fellow men. Fellow-citizens, the scenes through which I have passed, entitles me to claim to myself experience at least, which (should I be your choice) shall be devoted to your best interest, no consideration within my controul, shall make me unmindful of my duty as your representative: My yea or nay shall be seen on the journals, which shall be transmitted for your inspection. Fellow-citizens, you have known me from an early age, you knew me in the character of an overseer; my political creed, has ever been the same politics tolerated in this district, but it is a happiness that party differences are now reconciled, they have vanished like the morning dew before the refulgent beams of the rising sun. As some may differ with me in politics, I hope not to be understood as casting censure upon any; I have no hesitation in saying that there are as honest politicians on one side as the other; the great God of nature has endowed every man with the faculty of thinking, and 128 he who acts from conviction, acts honest; there is fellow-citizens a sameness in politics and religion, we are all pressing to the same point, although we take different coarses, a difference of opinion is natural to man, and it is right it should exist. We should practise charity one to another, we are brothers, then let us be brotherly, our political institutions are upon a republican

## Library of Congress

plan, then let us nurture them; our religions are various, but tending to the same great purpose; a Mahometan will cleave to his Koran, a Christian to his Bible, but both act from faith. Fellow-citizens, I hold it to be the bounden duty of a representative to represent the will of his constituents, when that will is known, for he is your servant, a refusal to do so, is an open violation of the trust reposed; party spirit should be kept from your councils, it engenders prejudice, a poison to truth and concert.

I have, fellow-citizens, an objection to the qualifications required to give a citizen the right of suffrage; does the possession of land, in reason and justice, entitle one man to a preference over another in electing or being elected? Does it add to his abilities? Shall he have the power of binding his neighbour by a law however oppressive it may be? To my mind, fellow-citizens, it is a relict of aristocracy that should be eradicated from our system. He who contributes to the support of government by paying taxes, and fighting your battle, should be as eligible as the most considerable landholder. And, fellow-citizens, let us advert to the unequalization of our state representation; the little county of Warwick, which contains one fifth of the population of some counties beyond the ridge, yet has she an equal representation. But these defects with others can be cured, by a revision of our state constitution, which, however pure, experience tells us is defective. Fellow-citizens, were our country invaded, your battles would be fought by the very men whose right of suffrage you have interdicted. Fellow-citizens, I think I see among you some of those hoary headed fathers, who bled in the cause of liberty, 129 and whose honorable scars evinces a valiancy of soul, known only to freemen. I was too young to partake in that glorious struggle; but well do I remember, my youthful heart was devoted to the success of my dear countrymen. My poor dear father may be numbered with those valiant heroes whose spirits now repose, and whose achievements have secured to us a country and a home.

I thank you gentlemen for your polite attention. Should I be honored with your suffrages, I hope to be found worthy.

## Library of Congress

I had a plenty of the things of this world, my son was at Lexington academy, and myself in perfect harmony with my wife and family. That judgment hanging over me, and knowing the firmness of my resolve to kill the first officer who dared to execute it, and the consequence of such a catastrophe would be death or the penitentiary, I determined to take a trip. I went to Richmond, and saw the lady spoken of in the early part of this book, to whom I gave my likeness when on my journey to Charleston. I wrote to the lady in Charleston, informing her that she might never expect me; several very affectionate letters have I received from her, one as late as the summer of 1819, breathing the same sentiments. The lady near Richmond married, but lived very unhappy with her husband.

My next amour, was with Mrs. Ann Turnbull, in Winchester. I had a judgment against one Mr. Lindow for eight hundred dollars, I had to give the sheriff a fee to get into his house, for he kept closed doors, and went armed against officers: he had taken the benefit of the insolvent act several times, when he had a plenty in some way encumbered. I was determined to have my money if I could possibly get hold of property. Mr. Sowers, now a merchant in Staunton, who acted as sheriff at that time, was with me. One morning at day break Lindow opened the door, I rushed in with the sheriff, shewed him property, and told him to do his duty. Lindow R 130 got his pistol and cocked it at my breast; I wrung it out of his hands and kept it; I told him I wanted nothing but my money, and that I would have; the sheriff took sufficient property to cover my debt; the property was claimed by his sister-in-law, I gave the sheriff an indemnifying bond with good security, the property was sold, and I received my money; during my stay on this business, which I shall ever think one of the greatest misfortunes of my life, I became attached to this Mrs. Ann Turnbull. She was a fine elegant looking woman, and was reputed very rich, a widow without children; as for riches, it was altogether ideal. This Mrs. Turnbull became very fond of me, and if I am capable of relating the truth, I never practised any intrigue or used any unfairness to captivate her, but told her candidly from the commencement of our acquaintance, that I was a married man; and even told her that my wife was in a state of pregnancy, and I feared she would increase before I reached home, as it did

## Library of Congress

turn out to be the case. For the truth of what I here assert, I appeal to both Nrs. Turnbull and her sister, a Miss M'Millon, who lived with her; she sent her servant to Mr. Bush's, where I boarded, for my clothes, to have them washed, and her compliments to me, in a note, with several locks of her hair, and requested the pleasure of my company that evening. I went during the evening, she declared to me most solemnly, that she never had seen a man whom she loved like myself, and that whether I was married or single she would lay down her life for me, and solicited to go with me to the Springs. I refused her positively and remonstrated: I reminded her of the effect it would produce on my poor wife. I parted with her with much difficulty and returned to my family, where I found a fine daughter, born in my absence, who received an education from me, and is now in the care of her mother. It would have been better for me to have had a mill stone tied to my neck, and cast into the middle of the ocean, than ever to have seen this Mrs. Turnbull, of notorious memory to myself, wife, children, relatives 131 and friends. My heart dictated my error; my conscience warned me of consequences that were gathering thick upon me; but what are the dictates of a heart steeled against virtue, and prone to every excess, or what are the warnings of a conscience seared against admonitions the most salutary. She followed me to the Hot and Sweet Springs with her sister Mary and servants, boarded at the first boarding house, and passed as a lady. We all came to the same table; she had her separate apartments, as other ladies had—I had free recourse to them; I gallanted her in the day time as a lady, she kept the best of company, and was respected as a lady of fortune, &c. She was addressed by several respectable gentlemen, but refused all. We kept up this illicit intercourse for a length of time; my affections increased for her, and decreased for my poor wife. I took a trip to Philadelphia, Mrs. Turnbull requested to go with me; I told her it would ruin her reputation, and destroy the peace of my poor wife. She said no; it would not affect her character, and if she could only obtain my affections she did not care for the world. She had previously induced me to believe, that she had a large sum of money in the Philadelphia Banks, and she baited me with the idea, that if I would go in company with her as a gallant and protector, I should have as much as I wanted. Well; here was a temptation of no ordinary size. I reasoned thus with myself; I have business in



## Library of Congress

Philadelphia, which compels me to go at all events, and a plenty of money will be afforded me by indulging Mrs Turnbull in her meretricious schemes; and money was what I wanted in Philadelphia to further my negociations. I agreed she should go alone, and pledged her my honor I would follow in a few weeks, Which I did. She had represented me in Philadelphia to be her husband, before my arrival: on my arrival I met with merchants from every quarter, many of whom were my friends and acquaintances, who well knew my situation in all respects; I therefore could not submit to be called the husband of Mrs. Turnbull, when there were so many respectable 132 persons who knew that I had a wife and children at home; I told her in future she must pass as Mrs. Turnbull, and I would as major Bailey. We were permitted to put up at the best houses on the continent; our equipage and the general style in which we travelled, was rarely equalled, and seldom surpassed. We passed from stage to stage living in this unwarrantable intercourse, until it became known all over the union; I neglecting all things, caring only for indulgencies of this kind, until reflection assumed the empire of distraction. I was taken sick, which indisposition I believe proceeded entirely from a disturbed mind; her attentions to me were unremitting. Upon my recovery I lost my money; now, from necessity, I was compelled to try the strength of her funds, and to my utter astonishment, I ascertained that she had neither money in bank or any where else. She drew upon Mr. Adam Douglass, of Winchesser, the administrator upon the estate of captain Turnbull. Douglass would not pay but part of the draft; I borrowed from captain Hazzard a sum of money, which together with Douglass's remittance, was barely enough to take us home to her plantation, near Winchester; which plantation, with two negroes, stock. &c. she conveyed to me. The assault by the young men before related happened at this plantation. I began to make it a temporary home, occasionally visiting my family; she would cry and appear almost mad, Whenever I talked about visiting my family; she sometimes would go half way with me, and wait until I returned: I left her at captain Upp's, until the bill came so high I was surprised; the drink was not put into the bill, and it was the first time I ever knew she was in the habit of drinking; captain Upp gave me the information, she always kept it concealed from me. I gave her a very severe lecture on the subject of her drinking; she cried, and said it was

## Library of Congress

on my account. I told her I would not forsake my wife for no woman on earth, not even for herself, if she was worth the United States. For want of money, I gave my note to captain Upp, which I afterwards paid. I went with her to Winchester, and had a settlement 133 with Douglass, who brought her in debt. She was at the same time in debt to a Mr. Gold, Mr. Gray, Mr. Holiday, and to the Messrs. Millers and Russells, and totally unable to pay any body, and was about to avail herself of the insolvent act, which I prevented by assuming the payment of those debts, which I afterwards paid. I commenced farming on her plantation, and made a good crop, which I sold together with the stock, but all would not pay her debts. We went to Georgetown, District of Columbia, to live—I rented out the farm, not knowing there was a deed of trust upon it; it was sold under this deed of trust, and produced barely money enough to pay the debt.

Here my readers you have a faithful history of the rich widow Turnbull, about whom and myself many untruths have been circulated to my dishonor: a connection with such a woman, or any other woman, by a man situated as I was, with a wife and children, I candidly confess to be dishonorable; but in addition to this, I have been charged with assiduously courting her affections, thereby to obtain the means of gratifying my voluptuous pursuits. Against this charge I protest; she had no wealth. On the other hand, she is largely indebted to me, for money absolutely advanced in payment of debts contracted by her before I ever seen her. I had an elegant coach and four horses myself in which we travelled from place to place, frequently would we drive into a town and put up at the first hotel, with five or six horses, madam and myself, and three servants, and not one dollar in my pocket. I could always borrow; and often have I borrowed from one to pay another, always taking care to be punctual in my promises, and I never left a place unpaid, or soon after remitted. Thus we travelled, no one like major Bailey and madam, and all at my own proper charge, which I assure you was no trifle. I never had any reason to doubt her constancy—her drinking was very unpleasant to me—I always disliked it in either sex, more especially in a woman. She had sufficient prudence to retire when in a state of inebriety; she would always beg forgiveness, 134 and promise to reform, and often

## Library of Congress

tell me about my goodness to her; but for all her promises she continued the practice: at length she took an oath, that she never would drink any spirits again, but it was as bad or worse with wine; she then swore she never would drink any thing; she soon violated her oath, and I left her. The letters which I received from her, assuring me of her reformation, and on hearing of her distresses, I pitied her much.

I had quit my family entirely; I sent for my son and entered him, in St. Mary's College; my daughter I sent to Winchester; I was determined to educate them, for often had I felt the want of it. I purchased of the best, and loaded a waggon, with groceries, consisting of loaf and brown sugar, coffee, teas, chocolate, rum, brandy and gin, I paid the waggoner for the carriage, and sent them to my dear wife; I met with general James Brackenridge, at the city of Washington, and made a conveyance of the plantation, furniture, stock, &c., and two negroes, to my wife Elizabeth Bailey, during her life, and at her death to my two children, Edward B. Bailey, my first born, and Caroline Matilda Bailey, the last born, my other children being previously dead: after my son graduated, at St. Mary's College, I put him with Thomas Jennings, esquire, of Baltimore, then attorney general, with whom he studied three years and seven months, he obtained a license, and went to Hagerstown, where I paid his board, also at Berkeley Springs, and the City of Washington; he did not like the profession of the law. Here I will take an opportunity of correcting an error, inadvertantly made, in the preceeding part of this book, I represented my son, as being respectable in his profession, when, in fact, he never did practice. I gave him some money, a fine gold watch, a horse, saddle and bridle, paid for his sisters education, and sent them home to their mother, where I hear they are all doing well. It is very distressing to me, to know that my son, who is one of the best educated men in the country, a man of talents, and considerable law learning, should abandon all these advantages, having no 135 other prospect, but a mere pittance of property, that will be coming to him at the death of his mother; this great sacrifice, can only be accounted for by me in one way: his want of industry and enterprise; he is the first bud of my youth, the apple of my eye, and the glory of my heart; how fondly did I anticipate, one day to see him in the foremost rank in his

## Library of Congress

profession, and arrayed with gentlemen of talents in the councils of the nation; but in this I have been deceived, as many parents have before me; I have this consolation: I have done my duty, as respects his education. My son, when you read this book, commiserate on the misfortunes of an affectionate father, who has repented for his errors; draw a curtain over his frailties, and take warning from his example. See book of Proverbs, 6 chap. 24th verse, and 7 chap. 1st 5th and 7th verses. The intention of this book my son, is to guard youth against evils, which has produced the downfall of myself and many others before me; that the examples Which I here afford, may be beneficial is my only wish. Could I travel over life again, with the experience I now possess, these sheets would present a very different picture; and if I am spared to an old age, I yet hope to do much good. I am now forty eight years old, of sound constitution, my faculties unimpaired, and I hope in future to direct their energies, to objects of worth and concern, which may tend to the good of mankind, and produce to myself peace of mind here, and happiness in the world to come. My vices, follies and vanities, I am fully convinced of, and see that it is all vanity, vanity and vexation of spirit, and it cannot be said of me as some say of Solomon, he was old and had not ability, he had 700 wives, princes, and 303 concubines; I am sorry to say, and ashamed to confess, but I can say with truth, I have seen double that amount, for which I hope the Lord will forgive me, and the reader will notice that I am in the prime of life, and see my folly; that is nothing but vanity and vexation of spirit; young men, marry and stick to your wives, for peace and happiness in this world; this I can recommend from woeful experience, and for my candid confession 136 to the world, I hope those that follow the advice I give in this book, will meet me in the world to come in everlasting bliss, as I hope that merciful God will forgive me, and pardon my manifold sins. Gaming my son, is a vice the most pleasant and corruptible, avoid its practice.

I was playing one night in Georgetown; a merchant borrowed from me two thousand dollars, and gave me his check on the bank of Columbia, payable next day; in the morning before I was up, the gentleman came and knocked at my door; I arose; he burst into tears, and observed; Major Bailey, I am ruined if that check goes to bank this day, I am

## Library of Congress

a young beginner in business, and it will destroy my credit, and break up my business; repeating, I am ruined, I am ruined; and it appeared to me his very heart would break; I stepped to my secretary, took out the check and tore it in his presence, making him promise never to game again, instead of being ruined he has quit the practice, and is now living in Georgetown, a man of considerable wealth and respectability, it has afforded me much pleasure in reflecting upon the story of this gentleman. I was keeping a faro table in partnership with a Mr. John F. Esmanard in Port Tobacco; a certain gentleman looking on and seeing many win, he was tempted, he pulled out a tobacco note, weight twelve hundred, tobacco then selling at ten dollars per hundred; he got change one hundred and twenty dollars, he lost it; he tried another hogshead, and lost that; then another, and so on until he lost five, which was his all; he fell back in the chair, and said, he was ruined, and his children would come to poverty; this gentleman never had betted before, as I have been informed and believe. I asked him, what was the matter; oh! said he, this tobacco I got inspected to relieve an execution against me, every thing I have on earth is under execution, and two of these hogsheads, I borrowed from my neighbours, seeing some people putting down and winning, and not having quite money enough to pay off the execution I thought I would try my luck; I enquired about the gentleman's character, and found him to be a honest, upright 137 industrious man, and one who stood high in society. I was reminded of my first essay in Philadelphia; I picked up the five tobacco notes from the bank, and observed to the gentleman, if you will promise me that you never will game again I will return to you the tobacco. He exclaimed, with a loud voice, I pledge myself upon my sacred honor, that I never will directly or indirectly play or bet one cent at any game; and I gave him his tobacco. I have since seen two of this gentleman's sons, one of whom was in the legislature. I paid Esmiard's portion of the tobacco; he said if I was fool enough to give back what was won, to make myself appear conspicuous, I might do so, but he would have his part; I am abundantly recompensed in feelings; I gave it with a cheerful heart, for at that time I had a plenty, and never did I think of experiencing my present humiliation, I am now under the necessity of laying down my pen, when writing this very book, and go into the streets to obtain a subscriber, to get money for the maintenance

## Library of Congress

of my family. Stick to your professions merchants; stick to your business mechanics; stick to your labours labourer; speed the plough farmer, and if every other profession would attend to my counsel, and keep from gaming, the vice would soon produce its own death by starvation; but mankind it seems will not agree to this forbearance, they will partake of their own ruin, from free will. We are all prone to speculation, to which I have no objection, if upon principles of honor and honesty; otherwise I protest, at this late hour of my life, after having the reputation of doing so much injury myself. My own experience is, that it does not matter how fair a game is played, if persevered in it always produces ruin sooner or later. Often have I been swindled out of my money by unfairness; bankers mark their cards, and when that device fails they cut them hollow and round, with a machine made for the purpose, and by the shades on the cards, &c. that they know they as well by the backs as they do by the faces; if they see a man going to lose, the card will be taken off, if not, they will slip the card, and take out a second with S 138 such facility as to elude the most vigilant eye; this was, and is now practised every day, they have reduced these impositions to a science. These men always have about them their accomplices, he appears disinterested betting and winning, whose winnings stimulate the innocent to go on, notwithstanding he may be constantly loseing. They will, when it suits their calculations about future prospects, sometimes suffer a man to win several hundred dollars, the sharper often observing, sir you have great luck, if you had betted higher you would have broke the bank; all this is intended to lull the unfortunate man who is in the high road to ruin. The next deal begins, he loses every bet and all his parallees; this vexes him, and he tries again and again until he is stripped of all; these very things have been practised upon me for thousands in amount I at last invented a way to suppress and totally obviate their nefarious practices in slipping cards, for which invention I obtained a patent in the following words:

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, *To all to whom these Letters Patent shall come:*

WHEREAS Robert Bailey, a citizen of the United States, hath alleged that he has invented a new and useful improvement called the Fair Dealer of the Chartæ Lusoriæ; which

## Library of Congress

improvement he states has not been known or used before his application; has made oath that he does verily believe that he is the true inventor or discoverer of the said improvement, has paid into the treasury of the United States, the sum of thirty dollars, delivered a receipt for the same, and presented a petition to the Secretary of State, signifying a desire of obtaining an exclusive property in the said improvement, and praying that a patent may be granted for that purpose: *These are therefore* to grant, according to law, to the said Robert Bailey, his heirs, administrators, or assigns, for the term of fourteen years, from the fifteenth day of May, 1812, the full and exclusive right and liberty of making, constructing, using, and vending to others 139 to be used, the said improvement; a description whereof is given in the words of the said Robert Bailey himself, in the schedule hereto annexed, and is made a part of these presents.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at the city of Washington, this fifteenth day of May in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twelve, and of the independence of the United States of America, the thirty sixth.

JAMES MADISON.

*By the President, JAMES MONROE, Secretary of State.*

*City of Washington, to wit:*

*I do hereby certify, That the foregoing Letters Patent, were delivered to me on the fifteenth day of May in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twelve to be examined; that I have examined the same, and find them conformable to law: and I do hereby return the same to the Secretary of State, within fifteen days from the date aforesaid, to wit:—On this fifteenth day of May in the year aforesaid.*

## Library of Congress

WILLIAM PINKNEY, *Attorney General of the United States.*

The Schedule referred to in these Letters Patent, and making part of the same, containing a description in the words of the said Robert Bailey himself, of his box or machine for dealing Playing cards.

This invention or machine, is a box of metal or other proper material, of such size to contain a pack of playing cards, and the springs and elevator herein after specified and described. One end on one side of this box is moveable, and may either be attached to the box by hinges, slide in grooves, or fixed in any other way, so that that side or end may be occasionally opened and shut for the purpose of introducing the 140 cards. The cover or upper surface of the box has a perforation through it, which admits the finger or thumb to touch the uppermost card, and force it through a slip in one end or side and immediately under the upper plate or cover of the box. This slit admits but one card at a time to pass, and that card the uppermost of the pack, or of those in the box. In order to keep the cards always to the top of the box, there is a flat elevator of nearly the size of the box within, supported or pressed upwards by two or more springs from the bottom.

In using this box, the elevator is pressed down by the finger, through the perforation in the top, until the cards are placed on it from the opening on the side or end, above described. The finger being then withdrawn, the springs underneath rise the elevator and cards upon it, against the upper cover of the box. The opening by which the cards were introduced is then closed, and fastened either by a spring bolt, a catch or hasp, or in any other sufficient manner: The cards may be then dealt out in regular succession, from the top to the bottom of the pack by the finger or thumb placed on that part of the uppermost card which appears through the perforation in the cover, forcing the card through the slit in the side or edge of the box. By this means the cards within the box can only be delivered singly, and in succession from the upper surface.

ROBERT BAILEY.



## Library of Congress

*Witnesses present,*

Pontius D. Steel.

Geo. Lyon.

I have said that my invention had obviated their machinations, but other schemes were resorted to by them, some used my patent box as it was, and paid me one hundred dollars each for the right, who would get their boxes stamped, and afterwards have them altered, as I have been told; others would get boxes like mine, to all appearance, but in the upper surface 141 of the box would have a small strip the size of a card to lodge against, or a tick on the side, or a shear to work out and in, but it might be heard: they then resorted to wearing thumb stalls, pretending their thumbs were sore—they would have a spring under a glove to run under the thumb stall, through the back of the box, to dart the second card, having them all marked alphabetically, they knew any card as well by the back as the face, and they could make any card lose whenever they pleased; what chance had a better? None. The only way they can cheat with the patent box is this; they cut the cards, what the sharpers call the strippers, so that you cannot win a paralee; they will cut you to pieces in this way, split your money, take half, and you cannot win a paralee, and if they find they cannot practice one thing upon you, they will another. I have in the public papers guarded the public against their practices, particularly addressed to those who were in the habit of betting, and making it known to my friends in person. I have wondered that I have not been assassinated. After they ascertained I would not countenance them, they shut their doors against me, and as an apology, would say I might be called as a witness against them, as I lived in the place; and at other times would say I was too great a dasher. No, these were not the reasons of my exclusion; they knew full well that if I was in the room they could not practice their tricks, and if I had known it some years ago I might have saved thousands. I have sometimes got into their rooms by going with gentlemen, and have entered into partnerships to bet, and won large amounts from them.

## Library of Congress

I will introduce the following anecdote, the *third* on myself, which happened when I was in London some years ago. I sold a valuable merchant mill, country mill, distillery, and a good plantation to a Mr. Welch, and made him a deed for the same. My wife never has to this day relinquished her right of dower to the same; I was likely never to receive any thing from Welch, he persuaded me to go to London, in Europe, 142 and carry with me a parcel of his mountain land; I did so, and carried with me certificates from the surveyors who surveyed the land, and whose lines it joined, &c. These surveys joined some of the best plantations in Rockbridge, Greenbrier, and Kanaway counties. On my arrival at London I found I could not sell, my funds were growing short, I made out to sell one thousand acres for one thousand dollars; this put me in funds, I went to their banks, to their cock pitts, and all other places of amusement; amongst the rest at a cock pit you pay your entrance, and take your seat; if any gentleman in the pitt says I will bet so much on such a cock, and another says dun, that is considered as sufficient as if the money was staked; if the person loseing has not the money to pay, by way of degradation, they tie him hand and foot, and put him in a large hamper basket, hung over the pit for that purpose. I have seen as many as six one day in the basket, and among the rest I saw as likely and as well dressed a man as I have ever seen; he made a bet of fifty guineas, and when the fight was over he had not one cent to pay with, they tied him hand and foot and hoisted him in the basket. Soon after another fight ensued, a nobleman hallooed out I will bet an hundred guineas on such a cock; the fellow who had just been put in the basket, peeps over, making a nod with his head, saying dun sir: this created a great laugh, but no other notice was taken of him; all the infamy that their regulation could inflict, had been imposed upon him; this I saw myself. I heard of another, it was told in the Virginia coffee house in London by a young gentleman, that an American assumed the name of the nephew of a gentleman who was very rich, and the nephew who was to heir all had an aunt that was also very rich; this American was about the same size, figure, &c. He found out the old lady's disposition, she being peevish; he passed round the mansion; he saw an elegant carriage come driving up with two ladies in it, a coachman, a footman, but no gallant. As soon as the carriage stopped at the door of the mansion, and the 143 footman opened the door of the carriage,

## Library of Congress

he gave his hand to the ladies, saying, give me leave to hand you into my aunt. The ladies gave their hand, much pleased to see the nephew. When they walked in the old lady was surprized that the young ladies had not introduced their gallant, and the young ladies were more surprized that the old lady had not introduced her nephew, both parties astonished; after the compliments of the day was over, this gentleman who was not a loss for talk or address, talked about the times in London, the weather, &c. he kept the young ladies in chat, and amused them very much, both pleased with an acquaintance with the nephew as they supposed; and whilst the old lady was out giving some directions about tea, &c. an elegant urn of solid silver was setting on the sideboard; he said to the young ladies, you know something of my aunt's temper I suppose, she is a little peevish, and I will play her a little trick, I will hide the old lady's urn, and up he catches it, and walked off with the urn. The old lady come in; well, young ladies, said she, what have you done with your gallant? Your nephew you mean, said the ladies. My nephew? said the old lady, I never saw the gentleman before in my life, I thought you brought him with you. Oh madam, says the young ladies, do not be quizzing us in this way about your nephew; when we drove up to the door, we met the young gentleman who gave us his hand to hand us into his aunt, as he said; we hearing so much about your nephew, and hearing he had returned from France to London, and answering the description of your nephew, we took it for granted it was him; we were surprized you did not introduce him to us; we still believe madam you are quizzing us; your nephew is out to play a little trick upon you for our amusement; he appeared to be a humorous gentleman. The old lady looking around missed her urn. Say, says she, what has become of my urn? The young ladies full of laughter said, your nephew took it for a piece of fun, don't quiz us any longer. The old lady flew into a rage, and said, I never saw the fellow in all my life before, and I am certain he has stolen my 144 urn. This surprized the young ladies, a search was made, but no tidings of nephew or urn. This occurrence might not happen again in an age, but as self-preservation is instinctive, I think it best to have an eye to strangers.

## Library of Congress

After losing and spending the whole of my last thousand dollars; for which I sold the land, I did not know, how to raise a new fund. I walked incessantly, trying to sell more land, not a cent in my pocket. I will here introduce the anecdote on myself, which I preceedingly promised, it is one that I have often told in this country. I walked and got all the information I could, I at length discovered where the noblemen played dice, after dining together, they passed about sixty yards, to a house kept for that purpose, they would have a porter at each door, and the house afforded attendants, and every refreshment. I must confess, I studied on this project on a very dark night; I placed myself at this house, and waited until about twenty of the nobility came rushing out, full of wine; and as they passed me I caught one by the arm, in as familiar a way as if I had been one of the party, as he supposed; we kept locked arms, and we walked these sixty yards; he says to me, my lord, I feel very much like winning to night, I can't say so, I replied, I am rather dejected; why so my lord? damn it, you want another glass of Burgundy or Champaign, we must replenish when we get in; I will sir, said I; as we entered the first door, I lay a little back, let several pass me, and let my companion go in; my heart palpitated as much as when I fought Wigg; I summoned all my resolution and ventured up, all busily engaged; I seated my self with these nobility. My companion addressed himself to this lord, whom he supposed he had been walking with, and said, will you drink Champaign or Burgundy, as your spirits are low, I would recommend Champaign. Why sir, do you suppose my spirits low? Because, you observed as we came along, that you felt dejected: I sir, you are mistaken; very well sir; any way take a glass of Burgundy or Champaign, I want to make 145 ten thousand out of you to night; they took their wine together; I mixed in the crowd, and drank two glasses of Champaign; this encouraged me very much, I felt as if I was socially associated with old friends and pot fellows; they commenced the game most eagerly, I among the rest; no person appeared to notice me; an Irish nobleman, a very liberal gentleman, proposed betting fifty thousand pounds sterling, that he was in, when the box came to him; some one observed, that it was too extravagant a bet, without it was guaranteed by some real estate; the Irish nobleman pulling out his pocket book, and putting down the roll bills on the bank. replied, by Jesus, gentlemen, I will shew you the roll maps themselves, to

## Library of Congress

guarantee the bet; and the bet was made, and the Irish noblemen won it. The box was coming near me, and by this time they had sipped of the nectar copiously, and those who did notice me, supposed I had dined with them; this Irish nobleman who had won the fifty thousand pounds; looked at me stedfastly, and observed, sir, don't you bet? yes sir, said I, but you bet too low for me; this gentleman observed, what do you wish to bet? I observed I would bet fifty thousand pounds, this gentleman to my right throws out, and one hundred thousand pounds, I throw in; and laid down an elegant pocket book, without one cent in it; Luckily for me, the gentleman threw out; I let my pocket book remain, and the fifty thousand pounds that I had won; and lifted the dice box and shook them well, to throw for the hundred thousand pounds. I was well acquainted with the game, having played before for thousands; I dashed away, as bold as any of the party, but fortune frowned, and I threw out. I was instantly seized with a sensation that disqualified every faculty; I arose from the table in silence; upon reflection I observed, gentlemen, you must act with me as you please, I am an unfortunate young man, I have not one cent, I have imposed myself upon you; I passed the porters without notice, I came in with you all, thinking by good fortune, I might raise some money to take me home; I am from America, bred and T 146 born in the state of Virginia; I have lost and spent all I had. and now I have no way to get home; I am honest, seeing and knowing as I did, where you played, and this being a dark night, on your return from your place of dining I took this gentleman by the arm and walked with him as a companion, and ventured in among your lordships to try my fortune; I never was guilty of such imprudence before, and I do hope to be treated with lenity by your lordships. This Irish gentleman, who had won the fifty thousand pounds, first spoke, saying, he had won fifty thousand pounds, and had lost it with me; and added, young gentleman you stand perfectly excused, and I think you ought to have won, for the large dash you made at us; pray sir, what is your name? and where did your father go from? I told him my name was Robert Bailey, and my father was an Irishman, from the county of Derry, my mother was born and raised in America; he observed, that he knew all my father's family, that they were respectable good people, linnen drapers, and for the respect he had for the name and country, and my bold dash, if I would accept of twenty

## Library of Congress

guineas, it would afford him pleasure to give it to me; and several others contributed, to the amount of fifty guineas; I took two glasses of Champaign, made them a bow and left the room, much elated with my fortunate escape; but had dame fortune smiled upon me, by bestowing one hundred and fifty thousand, then indeed would my heart have been exulted, and I should have stood excused by my own judgment, for so bold and hazardous an adventure. I have often thought since, that if I had won the one hundred and fifty thousand, I would have relinquished the practice of gaming, but my nature is such, that a sum like that might have plunged me into other excesses, than those to which I had been addicted, upon a larger scale. It is told as a fact, that Charles Fox, of Ireland, on an evening, after losing all his stake, and all he could borrow, nothing left but the mansion house; he went down stairs to one of the porters, and told him if he would ease himself in his breeches, that he, Fox, would give him a guinea, and to let the discharge be as copious 147 as he could; the porter done so, and Fox returned up stairs, he presently pretended to fall into a sleep, the rest of the nobility at play, while Fox was a snoring, they becoming disturbed, not only from his snoring, but the nauseous stench, by which they were assailed; they turned around and saw the contents of the porters deposit running down through the knee-bands of his short breeches on his silk stockings, all laughing said; Fox, you have not only lost your money, but b—s—h—t yourself. Gentlemen, said Fox, such insinuations I will not put up with; I have not, I will bet you my mansion house, to fifty thousand pounds, that I have been guilty of no such indecency, at the same time feigning himself very drunk. One proposed, let us bet him, and win his all; they made up fifty thousand pounds, and made the bet; Fox was examined, and found to be b—s—h—t, they claimed the mansion house; stop gentlemen, said Fox, don't be too fast; he calls up the porter and asked him; sir; who did this? I did, said the porter, may it please your honors; his honor pulled down his breeches and gave me a guinea for so doing; Fox claimed the bet and received the money. On contrasting Fox's case, with my own, I think Fox more reprehensible in betting than myself; Fox could not possibly lose, but must win; when in my case, I might win or lose; the chances were equal.

## Library of Congress

The fifty guineas that I had so miraculously obtained, from my noble friends, enabled me to go to France, where I sold mountain land to the amount of two thousand dollars. I went to the plays, and adjoining the theatre they have a banking house, licensed for all gentlemen who chose to come; at these houses the games are conducted with perfect fairness; no slipping, or clipping of cards, loaded dice, &c. which is considered in this, my own country, as an indispensable accomplishment for a gamester; I have often seen, in this house, gentlemen come in, with masks over their faces, and bet their gold by double hadfulls, some winning and some losing, the bank never failing to win; without resorting to any unfairness whatever. This bank paid a license of twenty thousand dollars, and was 148 five hundred thousand dollars strong. The first night I visited this bank I won two thousand dollars, added to the two thousand I sold land for, I had a pretty good stake to live and frolick upon. I went on to Paris, for six weeks; I met with a French officer, who had served in the American revolution with my father; he was delighted with me and my company; he introduced me to a number of respectable persons, and shewed me all the places of amusement; I became a great gallant: a Miss Deshas fell very much in love with me, and I confess I felt a secret fondness for her; my situation determined me to resist the encouragement of a passion, that could not be honorably maintained; she was a girl of very superior personal accomplishments, about sixteen, the only daughter of an old broker, who had died, and left her two hundred thousand dollars; I made known to her my situation, she remained fond of me notwithstanding; in this case, I most earnestly wished myself released from the marriage vow, for the sake of this Miss Deshas; I became her general gallant, to plays, balls, gardens, riding together, &c. I was her associate for six weeks; after the pleasure of her company, during the day and evening at plays, balls, &c. then to the gambling table, and other houses. In France, I do say that I have seen the most beautiful women I ever saw in any country, doomed to prostitution from the seductive arts of unprincipled libertines. I do here most solemnly declare, that if any man was to seduce my daughter, death should be his reward, by my own hands, wherever I might meet him. My trials with the fair sex, I mean those who passes as virtuous, have been many and tempting, but I always had prudence to forbear, and fortitude to resist any thing

## Library of Congress

dishonorable to them. They are the loveliest of God's works, and so are they the weakest of the human family; we should adore them for their charms, and cherish them for their weaknesses; they are our help and solace. I went on the old course of gallantry, gaming, &c.

One night at the bank I won twenty thousand dollars, I paraled all on one card; I would have had forty in the place of 149 twenty, had not the caprices of fortune forbid, as it did in England in the case of the hundred thousand pounds. I then went on to bet on my own purse until I lost every dollar. Now my troubles were exceedingly great; how to rise I knew not; then in France and not a dollar in my pocket to keep myself, and no way to get any. Now thought I is a time for invention, which I had been often driven to before. I powdered my head, dressed like a lord, walked with my gold headed cane pondering upon my situation, and what was best to be done. I went to my boarding house, and from thence to see my old friend the French officer, who introduced me to Miss Deshas. I communicated to him my imprudence: poor fellow, with tears in his eyes, he told me it was out of his power to relieve me. That same bank, said he, has been my ruin, and the half pay I am living on does not support me; but my friend, said he, you must marry the amiable Miss Deshas; she has two hundred thousand dollars in Bank, she will make you a good wife, then you can live happy; you must quit the table. My dear friend, said I, if I could marry I would; I am already married. Well sir, I have nothing more to say; I know she is violently in love with you, and on yesterday she was asking after you; come, let us go and see her, said he. Nothing would afford me greater pleasure than to see the amiable Miss Deshas. I dsessed in my best apparel; a person would suppose from my appearance that I had thousands in place of not a cent. I went to see Miss Deshas, in company with my friend the officer, and after the usual compliments were over, she commenced a side wind expostulation, adverting to my long absence, &c. I told her I had been a very bad boy, who had been engaged in a very bad business, instead of enjoying her good society. How so, Mr. Bailey? the officer withdrew. I told her the whole truth; she called a servant, and told him to bring her a pen and ink. She wrote me a check for five hundred pounds sterling,



## Library of Congress

and slipped it into my hand, telling me I must not read what she had put into my 150 hand until next day, and invited me to spend the evening with her and make myself happy. I made her a bow, put the check into my pocket book, not knowing what it was; I expected something of the kind, but no idea to that amount. I spent the evening very agreeably; I was very anxious to see what I had in my pocket book. I retired at bed time: the officer and myself slept in the same room that night; he asked me how I came on with my courtship. I told him as usual, that we were attached to each other, but my situation forbid me to think about marrying, I had already a wife and two lovely children; under other circumstances I would marry her in preference to any woman I ever saw. He said you know your own situation and feelings best, but if you love Miss Deshas, as well as I know she loves you, I do not know how you can refuse her your hand. You now have it in your power, by uniting with Miss Deshas, to live in the arms of happiness, and the lap of ease, the balance of your days. I observed to him, we would sleep until morning; this ended our conversation. I arose in the morning and washed myself; upon opening my pocket book I saw that this check was given for five hundred pounds, I showed it to my friend, and said, this night I will go and try my fortune again, if I lose the money I will give her my person, and abide by the consequences. Well, said my friend, I wish you well, but I wish you to lose, and in that event I am sure Miss Deshas would wish you to lose too. We went down in the parlour, where we saw the beautiful Miss Deshas; we passed the mornings talk about its beauties, &c This was on Thursday, and Friday night there was to be a play: I offered my services to wait on her to the play, that day and night I expected to be engaged, but she might depend upon my attention on the night of the play. She said, major can't you come and dine with us to-morrow? I am certain uncle and aunt will be glad to see you and colonel Dumore. We both agreed to come after breakfast. General Deshas, uncle to Miss Deshas, invited us to dine with him on the next 151 day. We gave him thanks, and said we would do ourselves that honor. The colonel went to his lodgings, and I retired to mine, agreeing to meet the next day at two o'clock. I went to the bank that night and won sixteen thousand dollars, and retired to my lodgings with a check for the money; and as soon as bank was opened the next morning, I went and had fifteen thousand dollars placed to my credit; I

## Library of Congress

took one thousand dollars in notes, gold, and pocket pieces. I was very anxious to see Miss Deshas—I wanted three o'clock to come; I did not wait for two o'clock to go to see my old friend colonel Dumore. On my arrival we had a hearty shake by the hand, I told him my good fortune; he said, no; I hope you will make that amiable woman your wife. No, my dear friend, we will go and dine there to day; this night I will wait on her to the play, and on to-morrow I will sit for my likeness to be taken for her, which I will leave as a memorial for her to look at. We went to general Deshas, and were received most cordially, and I did think Miss Deshas looked more beautiful than I had ever seen her. I returned her her money after dinner in the drawing room. She observed, my dear major if it can be of any service to you retain it, I have plenty and it is all at your service. I bowed and kneeled on one knee, and kissed her hand, and asked God to bless her for her benevolent heart, but made her take the bills, as I had drawn them out of bank, and told her of my good fortune. She was rejoiced; but said, Oh my dear major do not bet any more. I told her I could not promise, but we will go to the play, and so did all the general's family, also my friend the colonel. I took the whole box, and we spent the evening very agreeably and returned to the general's. Next morning I sent to a miniature painter and had my likeness taken and set in gold, with my hair in the back of it, with gold letters of my name. I returned, presented it to her, she accepted it, kissed it, and put it into her bosom, and requested one favor of me. What is that, Miss Deshas? any thing that you could demand of me, even 152 my life, I would lay down to serve you. O you are too good, she replied, the only favor is to have your likeness taken in portrait, full size, and leave it behind you if you must go to America; here is one of the best painters I suppose in the world, I will send for him, and you must have it taken at uncle's, and not at your boarding house as you did before. I bowed to her, and told her most certainly; I must first go to my lodgings and bring my servant, who dressed and shaved me, and some clothes. Well, she said, she would send for the painter in the interval. Very well, said I, and bid her good morning, and returned in two hours: the painter was there; he made one of the best likenesses that was ever drawn by the hands of man, it was life itself; I had it elegantly framed and gilded with gold, and hung in the drawing room: my miniature she wore in her bosom I bid her good night and went to the

## Library of Congress

faro table again, with four thousand dollars, determined to lose it or win four thousand more; I sometimes won and sometimes lost. At one time I had lost three thousand five hundred dollars; I had but five hundred left of my four thousand; I happened to strike a lucky vein; I laid down my five hundred dollars, determined to bet no more if I lost. It won: I had then a thousand; I left it, it won again; I then had two thousand; I left it, and it won again; I then had four thousand dollars; the sum I began with. The next deal I started anew with five hundred dollars, and I never touched it until it won three times, I picked up my four thousand dollars, which was three thousand five hundred dollars clear; I then put down five hundred dollars, which I also won, which made four thousand dollars; this added to the sixteen that I won before, made my capital twenty thousand dollars; I bid them good night, determined to play no more in Paris. Next day I made my friend colonel Dumore, a present of a gold medal, he being a brother of the first order, with all his degrees upon it, and one thousand dollars. I bid them all an affectionate and long farewell, and never have seen any of those dear friends since. Miss Deshas and myself corresponded, and by her last letter, she was still

Major Robert Bailey and Mrs. Turnbull.

153 living single. I returned to London on my way home. My object was to fall in with the nobility once more; I admired their honorable and high manner of betting; I had become tired of banks although I had experienced such good luck. The Irish nobleman who had treated me so liberally, when in London before, I met in the coffee house, and addressed myself to him; I took out the fifty guineas that was given me, and desired him to do me the honor to return the other gentlemen thirty guineas, and to retain to himself twenty, and assured him that their generosity had been my salvation. He made a bow and said I was entirely welcome to his twenty, and he was sure the other gentlemen had never thought of theirs since, only when they reflected upon the ingenuity of myself in obtaining an introduction to their board, and that they should escape from losing their money by a single turn of the dice. Which anecdote deserved a place in history, and had been mentioned in the calendar; and for fear of disturbing your feelings, when in America, the circumstance

## Library of Congress

was stated in the most delicate terms, merely having reference to an American gentleman, &c. I thanked him, and bid him Farewell. On the next morning I sailed for America, and landed in Philadelphia in twenty days, having a very agreeable passage.

I bought a coach and four grey horses; I had upwards of sixteen thousand dollars in cash; I went to Georgetown, District of Columbia, to my mistress Mrs. Turnbull, instead of going to my wife and children. Here begins a new scene. I fell into my old habits of gaming and gallanting Mrs. Turnbull all over the continent; I am sure that I have spent fourteen years of my life with that woman, living at the rate of twelve thousand dollars per year, expended in travelling, dressing, &c. We went up the country together, she was sometimes called Mrs. Turnbull, and at other times she passed for Mrs. Bailey, as convenience suited me; but generally every one knew us from the conspicuous style in which we travelled. When we stopped in large places, I generally made our expenses, and a deal more, by keeping a faro bank; always U 154 sporting in the first circles, with the first men of the nation. I owned the best running horses in the country, and made a vast sum of money by the sports of the field. Gentlemen paid respect to Mrs. Turnbull, her person and conversation seemed to be attractive: her old inclination for the stimulus was extremely objectionable to me: I never introduced her as Mrs. Bailey to any lady. I did take her to a country ball, within two miles of Winchester, which I never should have done, were it not for the warm solicitations of a Mr. William Roach, at whose house the party was: I then remonstrated on the impropriety of introducing Mrs. Turnbull, and even suggested my own liability to meet with mortification; nothing would do, go we must. He sent Mrs. Turnbull a ticket, signing himself manager; we went. I met with a Mr. Henderson there, from Dumfries, a very large young man, who swore I should not come into the ball room with that woman (meaning Mrs. Turnbull.) This information was given me soon after we got out of the carriage; my servant was stripping his horses. Notwithstanding my own private opinion was, that there was impropriety in introducing Mrs. Turnbull, yet I had subscribed upon that express condition. I sent for Mr. Roach, he said I must walk in. I did so; and danced more than any gentleman in the room; Mrs. Turnbull, not being a very good dancer, and

## Library of Congress

not being acquainted with the figures, danced only one or two six handed reels. The party being nearly over, some gentlemen invited me to the side table to take a glass of wine. I did so; this Mr. Henderson came up to me, and observed, he had a mind to put me out of the ball room, and my mistress with me. I told him he was not able. He instantly stripped himself, and swore that he would flog me. I told him I could whip any blackguard with my clothes on. He struck me. I knocked him down, and gave him a sound beating; he hallooed enough, enough, until I thought he had enough. I left him and returned to dancing: he was taken to Winchester. Some days afterwards he requested captain Attison Armistead 155 to be the bearer of a challenge to me, which captain Armistead declined, stating that I was a friend, and that he had better let that project alone: for so sure as you challenge Bailey, he will kill you; and at the same time tells him of the affair with Wigg. Henderson abandoned the thought, to which I had no objection. If he had challenged me I should not have fought him; my determination being, never to be a principal or become a second. We returned home from the ball, and I never heard more from Henderson, except what captain Armistead told me. I came with madam to Richmond in great splendor, driving a pair of twin horses tandam, Mrs. Turnbull by my side, and an out rider. I had a horse with Dun, an Englishman, that ran at Broad Rock for a purse worth five hundred dollars; he won the first heat with ease, he had distanced several horses, he did not appear the least distressed, and from Dun's opinion, that he would win with ease. I betted one thousand to five hundred dollars that he would win the purse; I then bet two hundred to one hundred that he would win; I then bet three hundred to one hundred and fifty that he would win; making these kind of bets until I had betted fifteen hundred dollars. He came round in handsome style the first round, the second, the third, and in the fourth, with ease, until within one quarter of a mile of the winning pole, when all at once he let down in the back sinew, fell to the ground, and pitched his rider over his head. I lost all my bets, the purse, and the horse; so this proves the race is not to the swiftest, nor the battle to the strong. Henderson was a much larger, stronger, and younger man than myself, yet I flogged him. My horse was much fleeter than any that ran, and as good bottom as ever ran over a course, yet he lost the race. I went to Mr. Strass's faro bank that night, as gay as a lark,

## Library of Congress

once more courting fortunes slippery ball; I lost two thousand dollars more; I exclaimed I am broke, which was no joke. I put my hand into my waistcoat pocket, for the purpose of getting my tooth brush to wash my mouth, and found 156 three dollars in my pocket, which was the change given me in the field out of a five dollar note, for punch and cake for Mrs. Turnbull. Upon finding these three dollars I observed, Who will put in with me? I am not broke; I have three dollars yet. Colonel Goode put in three dollars with me, and I turned in and broke the bank. After I had won fifteen hundred dollars the colonel drew his money; I went on and retrieved all my losses that night. I returned to the Bell tavern and broke that bank. I bought three running horses next day from colonel Selden; the colonel was a member of the Winchester club. I told him I would give him his price, but he must give me a certificate to the club, to run them as his horses: let me appropriate the money as I pleased, together with a certificate of the horses ages, &c. The colonel did so. I paid him for the horses, to be mine after the Winchester races; I went on with madam, my grooms, riders and horses, to the Woodstock races first. I won three day's racing there, beating with ease; I still drove madam tandum. The third day as I was going from the field out at the gate, there was a place on one side, which I wished to avoid; I gave my tandum horse a cut to shun the place, he springing with such rapidity, drew the bridle off the shaft horse, so I had no command over him, he strained off as fast as he could; my only alternative was to let the other run too, before him, till our vehicle struck a very high stump; I then jumped out, Mrs. Turnbull fell and sprained her ankle very bad, the pain was most excruciating, she suffered very much. I called in Colonel Dulaney's a physician; he said she must not be removed; I was compelled to go on myself to Winchester, with my horses to the races, the Doctor nor myself could not prevail with her to stay behind, go she would; so I was compelled to take her with me. On my arrival in Winchester, I had the horses entered in the name of Colonel Miles Selden; prejudices were so strong against me, that they would not suffer me to enter them in my own name; those very prejudices arose on account of this woman; they made me carry an aged horses weight, on a 157 mare of five years old; although I had a certificate, sworn to by Colonel Selden, proving her age. Notwithstanding, I won all three day's purses, they withheld the money from me, although I

## Library of Congress

had written instructions from under Colonel Seldon's hand, that I should receive it. Here is an example of the force of prejudice. Let it be remembered, that the horses, although the property of Colonel Seldon, and run by me, for his benefit, and in his absence, it is rational to conclude that I should receive the money, as the agent of Colonel Seldon; prejudice is a monster, it poisons reason, and dissipates justice. These deserved prejudices against me, as I now believe them to be deserved, I have encountered with much difficulty. Previous to my connection with this woman, I had the esteem of the people of Winchester. I omitted to mention our trip to the Berkley Springs, where I was attacked with a fever, that had nearly ended my earthly career, a number of respectable persons died with it; Judge Holmes, and mother, Doctor Counrod, and many others; I thought I should have died; I was removed to my sisters, near Winchester to be taken care of. My poor affectionate wife came one hundred and seventy miles, with my two children to see me; I was very low, it was an indescribable pleasure to me to see my wife and children at that time; I instantly felt an abhorrence and detestation for Mrs. Turnbull, whom I had loved so well. I heard that my wife was coming to see me, and on that day I sent away Mrs. Turnbull.

I felt joyful at the sight of my wife and children around me; I asked her forgiveness, she said she would forgive me; I promised to return home, should I ever recover. When I became better, and apparently getting well very fast, Mrs. Turnbull came to see me, my sister would not let her in the house, telling her that my wife was there; she said she would not stay one minute, she could not return without seeing me; but my sister would not suffer her, she went off and turned around to the barn, where she staid till midnight; she got a suit of my cloathing that was left in her house, when I came 158 to my sisters she put them on, came to the door of my sister, knocked, and it was opened to her, she passed herself as some gentleman of my acquaintance who wished to see me; she walked up stairs to my bed side, my clothing fitting her as well as they did myself. Seated herself on my bedside, squeezing my hand and asked how I was, no person knew her, but myself, every person supposing her to be a man, and she would have passed as such, had she not been intoxicated. She said she would sleep with me, my wife then in the room and my

## Library of Congress

mother in another bed close by; she began to undress and I ordered her to be put out of the room, determined never to speak to her again. She then became known to my wife; they had considerable difficulty in getting her out of the house, she then returned to the barn, where she stayed the balance of the night as I was told and believe. She came next morning in her own garb, dressed in her best, and desired to see me; I would not permit her, my wife for the first time got a look at her. She went off like a deranged person; she went to Georgetown, District of Columbia, in my carriage drawn by four horses; she gave me a ring as a pledge of her affection, I enclosed it to her and directed her not to return with the carriage. In Georgetown she opened a boarding house. My disease increased, I became dangerously ill, I was tenderly nursed by my poor wife, till God pleased to restore me. I again determined I never would have any thing more to do with that woman; I gave my wife every assurance of that fact, and faithfully promised to return to her, my children, and family. I sent her, my two children and mother home in my carriage to my plantation called called Pleasant Valley, where she now lives. I sold two of my race horses, and had the other two led by my servant to Washington City, which horse I also sold, to colonel Taylor for eleven hundred dollars. I determined to quit racing, gaming and every other vice, and thereby reform my life. I thought I had an impressive interest wrought in me, at this time of divine 159 truths; but after that woman saw me in Georgetown, she wrote me one of the most affectionate and persuasive letters, that could have been dictated; protesting most solemnly against her habits of intoxication, and attributed the cause to myself, in depriving her of my constant presence and society. I now forgot the solemn promise I had made myself and wife; as I had often done before. All solemn reflection about sacred things were obliterated from my mind. I returned to Mrs. Turnbull to empty the cup to its dregs of that destiny, which sooner or later, was to overtake me; she fell on her knees, she clasped me in her arms, she imprinted upon my lips the most endearing kisses, with tears trickling down her cheeks, she implored a return of my affections, and most feelingly reminded me of our past felicities; my heart could no longer resist, I caught her by the hand and raised her up; she asked for another kiss, I granted it; she then most pitifully beseeched me to stay all night; I told her I was pledged to my wife, never to sleep with you



## Library of Congress

again; Oh! then? said she, thou best of all men do not leave me, I will give you a bed to yourself. At that time Commodore Barney, and John Dawson, a member of Congress, was boarding with her, and two other gentlemen; I was well acquainted with the Commodore, and Mr. Dawson; they observed, I must come and board with them; yes, replied Mrs. Turnbull; in his own house; they all knew our situation, and said yes, Major, you must, you have such a fine house here, and madam manages so well in your absence, little quarrels must be forgotten, and you love each other, you must come home. I agreed to it that night. I gave five hundred dollars a year to colonel Gather for this house to play faro in, and she had taken possession of it; I intended to give her the coach and four, and the use of the house, the ring I had already returned to her. That night's stay proselyted me to old things; I began every night with a party of gentlemen, and every day playing billiards or riding out in my coach and four. We kept up high life; I wrote my wife that I was detained by business, I would be home soon, 160 but I staid until the last of February, when I returned home with an intention of staying. I offered for congress again, and would most certainly have been elected, had not major Oliver Teliss become a candidate; he divided my interest, and thereby Alexander Wilson, the old member, was elected. I then thought about returning to the city of Washington or Georgetown, as I did. I never have seen my dear wife since, which is fourteen years last May, this being 27th of June, 1821. I was rich and independent. I lived with Mrs. Turnbull as my wife; she took in boarders of the first respectability, and I kept or had kept a faro table; it was kept in an elegant house, furnished after a superior manner; it was conducted in the most genteel way, and visited by the most genteel persons. Sometimes they would win large sums from me, and sometimes I would return the compliment; in the end, upon a weekly settlement of the bank, I would find its gain to be from six, seven, eight, nine hundred, to a thousand, and sometimes two and three thousand dollars. A certain gentleman from the north, who was very, wealthy, heard of the superiority of my banking system; he sent on a gentleman that had been in the habit of dealing at faro, I rarely ever dealt myself, but felt it my duty to see that it was fairly and properly conducted, therefore occasionally looked on. This gentleman came to me about the time the races commenced at the city; he told me he

## Library of Congress

was an accomplished dealer, and if I would give him a small part of the bank, he would play during the races, I agreed to give him one eighth part of the bank. He had provided himself with cards of the first quality, he had cut them with a machine some hollowing and some rounding, all the big and little figures, for instance; all aces, duces and trays are the small figures; king queen and jack, are the big figures; four aces, four duces, four trays, four kings, four queens, four jacks, makes twenty four cards that they would cut rounding on the ends, each end, the balance of the pack they would cut hollowing, so that no mortal could discover except he knew the trick; this was done to break banks, or to 161 deal with to slip to take the second card when they chose.—This gentleman to whom I was to give an eighth, was to put in the cards to break my bank, and the other was to follow on to win the money, and then divide the spoil with his accomplice, who was my dealer. The races commenced and so did my dealer. His accomplice, a great dasher, would come in every evening, win two or three thousand dollars and retire; well, we would go on thinking it was luck, and his great dashing, till the last night in the week, he won all that we had won, and twelve thousand dollars besides from me, and cleared out with the money. These tricks should be exposed with their authors, they have now become so notorious, it is hoped no other mischief may result to the innocent and fair player. I have before prescribed a specific for the distresses and mischief resulting from gambling; it should be imprinted upon the tablet of every man's heart; it is radical, it is infallible; I mean a total forbearance from places and men devoted to the practice. These very swindlers, about whom I have been treating, I will forbear mentioning their names, lest it might operate to the injury of their children: for all, the divine command, that the sins of the father should not be visited upon the children; yet we see it is the case. Should this picture ever reach their eyes, I wish them to know it came from the pen of one, who felt the smart of their unprincipled machinations. Soon after this disaster, myself and Mr. John F. Esmanard, who had joined me as a partner, were prosecuted for practicing and suffering unlawful gaming in my house, the facts were proven against us; we were fined and sentenced to two months imprisonment; the fine we paid without a murmur, the imprisonment although like death to me, I had to encounter. I thought it an infringement on my rights.

## Library of Congress

Old Mr. Esmanard was taken with a severe fit of the gout, and by a petition to the Court he was released. I had my room carpeted; I had an excellent bed, Mrs. Turnbull spent day and night with me, every hour in the day I had visitants. V 162 It cost me more for board than if I had been in the best hotel, I wanted for nothing but freedom; I had the best company, both day and night till my term expired. I then took with me Mrs. Turnbull, (whom I passed as Mrs. Bailey,) with a coach and four, a gig, and tandum, an out rider, a coachman, and a maid; making in all seven horses, three servants, madam, and myself; we started for Philadelphia, every house that we stopped at such a ringing of bells running and bustle, it seemed that some fairy had enchanted their brain; our splendour seemed to have bewildered them. When I felt myself no other than little Bob Bailey, the plough boy of old captain Walker; but powdered, and elegantly dressed as I was, I was always esteemed one hundred per cent or more than my intrinsic value. The fever under which I had labored, I still felt its vestiges. I had employed doctors Gusten, Mackey and Dunbar of Winchester, each of whom I gave fifty dollars, without experiencing any good effect; doctor Worthington of Georgetown, done me more service than all the rest for thirty. When I reached Philadelphia, I consulted doctors Rush, Barton and Physic. Doctor Physic visited me every day. I one day at dinner, ate part of a duck and drank a glass of wine, and happened to get worse. The doctor was told of it, he reprimanded me, and said, sir, you are to recollect from this time you are not to eat meat of any kind, or fish, you are not to drink one drop of spirits of any kind, nor wine of any kind. I was very fond of champaigne wine, and asked the doctor if I might drink one glass of champaigne; he with a smile, and the first one I had gotten from him, says sir, if you do your pain will be no sham one. It was considered I was in a decay; I was kept under such a regimen that I am sure, had I strictly adhered too, I should have been in my grave; it has proven to my satisfaction, how mistaken the most learned of the faculty sometimes are; my directions said I was to sip soup, drink camomile tea for my constant drink, a little dry toast without butter; I followed the directions for some weeks, 163 until I got so poor and weak I could not walk one step; I was lifted in bed and out by Mrs. Turnbull, then called Mrs. Bailey, or my servant, and when sitting up, I was propped up in a chair, notable to sit alone. I must say, never could

## Library of Congress

any woman pay more attention to a husband, than did Mrs. Turnbull to me, at all hours in the night, her attention was unremitted; this endeared me still more to her. I became a skeleton at last, I could not sleep. I thought I must die; I called in the recorder of wills, and made my will; I was rich at that time. I told Mrs. Turnbull to take a walk to see her mother and sisters; she must be wearied with a sick room; she went with reluctance. After she had gone, I desired Mike, (a yellow boy that belonged to me, whom I had set free by my will, for his obedience and service to me,) to go and fetch me one bottle of champaigne, my doctor nor your mistress, will not let me drink it, I hone for it. He said, oh, my dear master, don't drink it, if you do, you will get worse; my mistress and the doctor will kill me, pray master don't drink it, mistress will be in in a short time. I ordered him to fetch it on the spot; he went with reluctance, and brought me one bottle of champaigne. I poured out a champaigne glass full and drank it; I felt very well, I then poured it out by tumblers full and drank it, till I drank the contents of the bottle; it made me think I could eat some oysters, I ordered Mike to bring me a half bushel of oysters, and roast them; he did so, and opened them, I eat the whole of the half bushel, I then sent Mike for another bottle of champaigne, and I drank it, then drank the greater part of the third. I remember I jumped out of my chair, walked to my bed, got in, and had as sound a night's rest as I ever had, I had not slept for five nights before; in the morning I awoke, and found Mrs. Turnbull in tears by my side; I asked her what was the matter? she said, my dear Mr. Bailey what have you been a doing the doctor has been here, and says he will not attend such an obstinate man, he says you will never go out of this room, oh, my dear, you ought not to have done so; I am determind to whip Mike for bringing the wine to you. No my dear, said I, it is a mistake, I am well, and jumped out of bed, which I had not done before for six weeks; I was carried and lifted by Mrs. Turnbull and servants; I walked as well as I ever did. I ordered some old peach brandy and honey, it was brought, I drank a dram, it gave me a most voracious appetite. I was in the habit, if I drank at all, never to drink more than one dram. Mr. Hanspecker told me when I was a youth, and it made some impression upon my youthful mind, at all events it has upon my recollection, he was a warm friend, and this was his observation, that one dram was enough, two was too many, and three not half enough.

## Library of Congress

This maxim of his, I think applicable to all excesses. The better wins an hundred dollars, he wants another and another, until he is precipitated into ruin. As it respects drink, I never drank too much in all my life, that vice I am now free from, and ever have been. The peach brandy honey dram was of great service to me. I ordered a beef stake and some strong coffee—I eat and drank hearty and recovered, and have never been under the necessity of taking medicine since, but once, which was on my return from Orleans, and once when in jail. I can say from experience to doctor Physick, in preference to your nostrums, give me champaign, oysters, peach brandy and honey, beef steak and coffee. I mean in my then case, but I suppose it will not always do; in my case the doctor certainly was deceived. Some years ago on my way to the Sweet Springs, I was taken sick on the road with the bilious fever, I lived at that time in Staunton, I sent for doctor George M'Intosh to come to see me; I was parched up with fever, he attempted to bleed me but got no blood. I longed after cold water to drink, he would not allow me any, and said it was present death to me; he gave me some medicine and left me. He was an eminent phisician and in great demand; the medicine did not operate, I was delirious 165 from excess of fever. A Mr. Jourdan Winston, came along, on his way to the Sweet Springs: he heard my mourns, and enquired who was sick? they told him that it was major Bailey. He said he was a doctor and was acquainted with me, and came in to see me. I shall ever believe he saved my life; he bled me, and gave me some medicine that operated on the spot; he gave me as much cold water as I chose to drink; I got well in a week and went on to the Springs, and spent some happy hours with doctor Jourdan Winston. His reputation as a phisician stands pre- eminent in that neighbourhood. Here are two cures effected upon myself, by going counter to the advice of my phisicians. Major Winston's prescription was certainly the cause of my relief, although I imagine it was about the first essay he ever made in phisic. These cases are stated to shew that doctors, like all others, are liable to mistakes, an evil that can never be remedied; it would be a blessing indeed, if they were infallible in their professions; the trust reposed in them is of the greatest importance, it is no less than the life and safety of the constitution of the subject confiding. Some years back cold water was considered

## Library of Congress

certain death, now it is given in like cases with ice in it; this shews what experience has done.

On my recovery in Philadelphia, to the astonishment of my phisicians; afer arranging my matters, paying my bill at the hotel, and the bills of my phisicians, which was very moderate, I took Mrs. Turnbull's sister to Georgetown to educate; I had her taught music, &c. I took a house in Georgetown; the house I had rented, I rented to Mr. William Crawford. I became connected as a partner in a faro bank, with a Mr. George Pearce, not forgetting the law, I never exhibited or played in any way; I rented the house to him, and he conducted the business of the firm. He was very much encouraged; we made a plenty of money; I rode in my coach drawn by four every day, played billiards, and amused myself with fine women, (as I thought them) and otherwise, spending 166 my money most wantonly. I lived in elegance, and so I did in extravagance, at home with Mrs. Turnbull— her dresses were of the most costly; my winnings at that time were from twelve to sixteen thousand dollars a year; the world took it for granted that this extravagant living, carriages, horses, &c. was kept up from the funds of Mrs. Turnbull, the rich widow, as she was represented to be, who was the kept mistress of major Bailey. I indulged the idea, when in fact she was not worth one cent, nor never was since I knew her. My policy in indulging those ideas, were to render them unsuspecting about my being interested with Pearce in the faro bank, that produced me every week from five hundred to a thousand dollars, and sometimes two thousand; the merchants and many others paid for this, but I kept under the rose. Members of Congress, and other respectable personages visited my private dwelling, where they were entertained sumptuously. I have the pleasure of believing every gentleman fond of me; at my house they would amuse themselves with loo, whist, &c. Whenever they talked about going to banks, I always would invite them to Pearce's, and would own to them my interest, I always told them that all banks must ultimately win, and often have I guarded them against impositions to which they were subject at places of play. One night a member of congress came to my house very much intoxicated, and told me if I would open for him, he would win or lose two or three thousand dollars. I knew

## Library of Congress

the gentleman very well, and knew him to be very rich; he pledged his word and honor that he never would speak of it; he had an objection to going to the public bank. I tried my best to dissuade him from playing, he would not be put off, play I must. I opened for him, and he won five thousand dollars from me; he could not put his money down amiss, it always won. Suppose this gentleman had fallen in with sharpers, instead of his winning five thousand dollars, he would have lost ten million if he had as much. I was always very fond of betting against a bank; I went out next night and lost 167 six hundred dollars, and so on, every now and then. I used to check upon Pearce for money; there were three other banks, kept by sharpers, in Georgetown and the city; I forbear mentioning their names on account of their families. With these banks I was swindled out of twelve thousand dollars, they knew the cards as well by the back as they did by the face, and if you were going to lose they would turn them off fair, but if not they would take the second card, draw it before the most expert eye, without detection; some would stick bristles in the cards, one, two, or three, as they would know the figures on different cards by feeling, would slip the card and look you in the face at the same time: others would first see how gentlemen would bet, and have a pack ready put up to destroy his bets, so that he could not win a paralee, having different cards on the table or in a box: for instance, he sees how the better bets; some gentlemen will take the pot, as it is called, three cards, six, seven, and eight; the dealer has his eye upon him, he has a pack ready to make them three cards lose four times a piece, twelve times: the gentleman gets hot the next deal; thinks it can't lose the thirteenth or fourteenth time; he asks the dealer to let him go a hundred or two, sometimes five hundred; the dealer will say, sir twenty is my limit, but as you have been unlucky, to accommodate yon for a flier, I will let you this time; at the same time he knows as well as when he sees it come up, that it will lose. He affects this fineness to indulge the better, until he gets him broke. Why sir, you had very bad luck, I have indulged you in every way to give satisfaction: the better takes it for granted it is all bad luck; he ventures again and again, till he becomes bankrupt. Then the dealer will cut the cards so that you cannot win a paralee; they have an hundred ways to prevent the better from winning, so it is impossible for a gentleman to win at any game whatever from these sharpers. They will cut in for

## Library of Congress

partners to play at any game; any person would suppose this fair, depend upon it, whether the two sharpers get together or 168 not, it is all one, they know down to a duce what each has in his hand of every suit by a certain token, and it makes no odds who wins the booty, it is divided. In loo the same way. I saw at loo, two sharpers playing with three flats as they call three gentlemanly men, none was to look at his hand, till it came to his time, these two sharpers had an accomplice, with sixteen cards put up in hand, all diamonds, so that every one would get all, ace, king and queen of diamonds, the sixteenth card was at the bottom for trumps, these were picked out of several different packs, as it is well known there is but one ace, king and queen of any one suit in a pack; this third fellow had these palmed, as the sharpers calls it. When it came round to one of his confederates to deal, the dealer would give the cards a good shuffle, and put them on the table for his friend to cut, who had these cards palmed. He standing by says; if the gentlemen are willing, I will give you a cut, yes sir, cut them, all call out; he cuts them with one hand, and puts those palmed cards on where he cut the others off and shows them to the dealer, he keeps the cut cards in his hand, the dealer being up to the trick; he deals and gives every man ace, king and queen of trumps, the first man looks at his hand and seeing that he has the three commanding cards, he calls out I am damn'd if I don't have the money gentlemen; the second looks at his hand, supposed the other had three good trumps, seeing that he had the three commanding cards, he says, by God I will loo you, sir, the third looks at his hand, and sees the three commanding cards. He hallooes out, well, gentlemen? I be damn'd if I don't loo you both, the fourth man looks at his hand and says, well gentlemen? you all must have hell and damnation, if I don't loo you all; I am damn'd if I don't take this change. The dealer looks at his hand, knowing as well before as after, he says gentlemen? I will bet you fifty dollars each, that none of you loo me; the left hand man down with his fifty, and round 169 it goes till every man bets him, out pops the ace, the second his ace, the third his ace, the fourth his ace, and the dealer being the last in play, with as good an ace as any; no one looed him, as in fact they had not; he draws the money and quit play, flinging the cards over the house, pretending to be a stranger to the trick, he keeps the money, one of his partners takes up two jacks, holds them to the view of all present, the



## Library of Congress

jack of hearts and jack of clubs, he holds them together, and puts them down on the pack; he directs his attention to something else, to give his partner time to take the jack of clubs and put it in the pack about halfway down, this fellow turns round, and says; gentlemen holding up the jack of hearts and ten of diamonds, pretending that he thought it was the jack of clubs with the jack of hearts, as he had left them together which his partner had removed: he says if two jacks are put up together, they will come out together of course; he puts his little finger between and packs up the cards, where his friend puts the jack of clubs, his little finger is on the jack of hearts With the ten of diamonds, he pretending the two jacks are there; he proposes a bet, that both of these jacks will come out together; the bet of fifty dollars is made; he turns on till he comes to the jack of clubs, he has his little finger on the jack of hearts, he slips them on top, and says, gentlemen if that is not the jack of hearts, I have lost my bet; the gentleman who made the bet, turns it and was sure in his opinion that it was the ten of diamonds, this I was pleased at, because the person betting felt sure that he would win, seeing the other man remove the jack. My advice to the reader is, to bet in no case; stick to your business, and your business will stick to you: one certainty is worth two uncertainties, or a bird in the hand is worth two on the wing. I have been so much in the habit of hazarding, that I never could restrain myself when an opportunity offered. I was on my way to Philadelphia, I had engaged my passage in the stage at the W 170 Union Tavern in Georgetown, to set out at three o'clock; some gentlemen of my acquaintances, invited me to walk up to Mr. Pitt's to a faro bank, and proposed venturing fifty dollars, by way of clearing our expences to Philadelphia, we went, and on our arrival, I saw several of my old friends at play, one of whom was a gentleman, a merchant and a friend of mine. He had down eighty dollars between the five and nine, it would have won, but the dealer slipped the card, and drew out the nine, which made it lose; he saw I discovered it. He said to me, major Bailey, you may go my halves. I thanked him, and told him I was on my way to Philadelphia, and did not wish to go halves. Well sir, said he, don't you bet, I told him I did not wish to bet, it would soon be time for me to start. I did not wish to get into any altercation; I bid them all good night. The gentleman who lost the eighty dollars followed me to the stairs; he said major I discover all is not right with

## Library of Congress

this dealer. I told him if he betted he would lose his money, and begged him not to bet any more for he would certainly lose; I bid him good night. I went on to Philadelphia, and on my return, I ascertained that this gentleman had lost four thousand dollars, notwithstanding my counsel. He had the man arrested and taken before the mayor of the town, and had me summoned as a witness. I told what I saw, and he was recognized in a very heavy penalty, together with myself, to appear before the District court of Columbia; in the interval he was indicted by the grand jury upon the evidence of some other person. He fed a lawyer at the price of five hundred dollars, if he was acquitted; I was the only witness against him before the District court. The attorney undertook to invalidate my testimony, by telling the jury, I was a notorious gambler myself, and I ought not to be believed. I told a friend standing by me, that I would chastise him. I applied to the court to protect me from such defamation; I had Mr. Ransal the former mayor 171 of the town, who had known me for twenty years; major Peters, Mr. Gray, and Mr. Williams summoned, they swore they never heard my word doubted, much less my oath; they considered me a man of strict integrity; besides I had certificates from a number of gentlemen, to the same effect, who were well known to the court. The exertions of this attorney availed nothing; the jury did not go out of their box, they found the prisoner guilty of swindling. The next day, I met the attorney, whose name is Morsel, now a judge, three miles from court in Georgetown, immediately before the mayor's office, and within six steps of the place, where I had an occasion to whip colonel Isaac A. Cole, the cause I will make known hereafter. Morsel saluted me, saying, good morning major Bailey. I replied, you damn'd rascal, how dare you bid me good morning, after heaping upon me the abuse you did on yesterday. He said, we lawyers don't hold ourselves accountable for what we say at the bar. Well sir, said I, you lawyers shall stick to the truth with me, or I will give you a damn'd whipping, and make you accountable; seeing several people coming; will you he said, you damn'd rascal. As he uttered, I knocked him down, and beat him considerably, no one interfering. I left him lying apparently dead; I walked off through the crowd to Mr. Hollyman's, took off my bloody clothes and dressed myself; by this time, a posse of two or three hundred surrounded the house; I was the object of their vigilance. I came down stairs, and gave myself up; court was then sitting;

## Library of Congress

I got in a hack and rode to court. They bound me over to appear from day to day, in a penalty of one thousand dollars. It was apprehended Morsel would die; on the last day of court, he got better. I was sentenced to close jail three months, and fined very heavy. I paid my fine, and offered several lawyers five hundred dollars, if they would get me released from jail; they said it was impossible, my whipping colonel Cole before, and now this outrage; I would have to lay in jail three months. My old friend and 172 mistress, Mrs. Turnbull, came and staid in jail with me.—We lived on the best, and our furniture was of the best, a plenty of visitors in the day time, and Mrs. Turnbull's comforts at night; no man could live in jail more happy than I did. One day, after the barber had dressed my hair; I asked him if he would take a letter to the president, he told me he would; I set down and wrote a petition to his excellency president Madison, and enclosed him a certificate of my good behaviour, and general deportment; these certificates were from the sheriffs of the counties where I had been a candidate for Congress; I also sent my commission as a major in the militia; and plead justification in extenuation of the offence for which I was imprisoned. His excellency a true friend to the rights and liberties of a fellow citizen, by a single dash of the pen unbarred the doors of my cell, and once more restored me to my freedom. The practice, (and it seems licensed by courts,) for lawyers in the most vehement terms, to assail the reputations of the most exemplary men in society, under the pretext of doing their clients a service, stimulated themselves by the prospect of a good fee, is to my mind a total dereliction of every principle of propriety, a want of the delicacy of feeling, and an abandonment of the honor and respectability of the profession. There are injuries to which I have been the victim, of a character very different and heinous in its nature, and injurious in its effects; I mean the midnight incendiary, whose bosom cherishes a deadly hatred, not to be appeased but by an emission of its wrath. When I lived in the county of Morgan, I had unfortunately got the enmity of a possee of unprincipled ragamuffians, residents at Berkley Springs, in the county of Morgan; I had a general respect, as their vote for me on a congressional election will show. These nocturnal heroes, whom I freely forgive, tore down my chimney, stoned my house, upset my necessary, cut my horses tongue almost out of his head, so that he never recovered; trimmed another one's tail and

## Library of Congress

mane, and so disfigured 173 him, that he was not worth one half his former value; the very relation, I am sure will stamp them with indelible disgrace. The causes of this outrage, is to be related.

I was ever in the habit of associating with men of high standing, and by such men often have I been invited to dining parties, &c. and often have I had their society at my table by invitation. On the day of one of the President's levees, I was accosted by general Roger Nelson, in company with Mr. John Dawson, both of whom were members of Congress. Major, said he, if you will have your carriage brought out we will go to the President's levee. I ordered it on the spot; I dressed myself in a very superior style, and accompanied these gentlemen. I walked with the general and Mr. Dawson through the different rooms, with my hat under my arm, as others done, and conformed in all other respects. As this was the first Presidential levee I had ever visited, it may be supposed that I was better acquainted with the ceremonies of a faro table, than the etiquette of a levee. I saw Gloyd, a constable that I knew, beckon to me; I paid no attention to him, he came closer and closer; he spoke to me in a loud voice, saying major, Mr. Cole, the secretary (to Mr. Jefferson) says you must leave the house immediately, or we constables must put you out. I felt as if I was sinking from my splendor to dust. What can this be for? said I to Gloyd. He said he did not know, he was put there to turn out all those that the secretary directed. I observed such as are disorderly, but thought I to myself, this is no place for argument. I was going out at the door, when general Nelson said, which way major? I observed I was sent for. He said he would go with me in a few minutes, I knew more than he did. I told him I must go, but would return in an hour. I started, directed my servant to drive me up to capitol hill and all round about with bleeding feelings. I returned by the President's, and sent my servant for Nelson and Dawson, they came out and rode with me to Georgetown. My house was adjacent to their boarding house; I invited them 174 to drive to my house and take something to drink, at the same time telling them i had something to communicate; they agreed to the proposition. We drove up; when we went in I told them what had happened; they both agreed that it was an act of the constable, and not

## Library of Congress

of Cole. I began to think so too; I recollected one night I had a party of gentlemen, when I caught this constable and another watching my house; I ordered them off, and threatened to flog them. I thought perhaps they had picked this opportunity to satisfy themselves. I sent for Gloyd, and in the presence of general Nelson and Mr. Gloyd asked him, if Mr. Cole, the secretary, ordered him to tell me to leave the levee? He did tell me to tell you to leave the room immediately, or I must drag you out; this I am willing to be sworn to; I am sure Mr. Cole will not deny it. Well, said I, this is all I want from you; I will whip Mr. Cole the first time I see him, except it be in a church meeting house, or the lobby of congress, without he says the President ordered him to do so, then I will excuse him and go to the president for satisfaction. It was a levee on the first day of January, they are considered public on that day, and every gentleman is priveleged to attend them. I did not see Mr. Cole for several days, at last I saw him coming up the street, well dressed, and on his way to a party; I was at that moment leaving the billiard room, I stepped across the street and addressed him: he said, how do you do major Bailey? I joined him in his walk up the street towards the war office; I observed to him, sir by what authority did you tell Gloyd the constable, to order me out at the levee? He said, major Bailey I don't chose to tell you. I told him if he done it as an official duty I would excuse him, otherwise I would not. Well sir, said he, I don't chose to give you any farther explanations on the subject, what will you do? Why sir, said I, I have a notion to give you a damn'd whipping in the street: will you, said he, you damn'd rascal, squaring himself. We both struck together—I knocked 175 him against a horse rack that recovered him: I seized him, and beat him excessively before any person could interfere. The street was full of persons looking at us—he was taken into the mayor's office and dressed by a physician A warrant was issued against me—I armed myself with pistols and a dirk, determined to resist all officers at the hazard of my life. I went through the streets out to Holtzman's, where I staid all night and sent for counsel, who told me that whipping the President's secretary was a very serious matter, and if I was convicted it might cost me?en thousand dollars, besides imprisonment. He advised me to leave the place. What, said I, never to return? damn him, he was not in his official duty, he was in the streets where we all foot, and I believe be struck first; I

## Library of Congress

would whip any man that would insult and burr my feelings as he had, except he gave me satisfaction, even the President himself; in this country we all have equal rights and privileges. Well said Mr. Kee, my attorney, you had better take my advice and leave this country, it may die away. I did so, and went to Baltimore; Mrs. Turnbull came and slept with me that night; the next morning I set out for Baltimore in my Phæton, a white man who was a barber, waited on me, to shave, dress, &c. I put up at the best houses, spending money, visiting girls, &c. madam soon followed and stuck close to me. I bought a pair of horses as white as snow, and a pair of blacks as black as ravens; I sometimes would run the whites before the blacks, and sometimes the blacks before the whites, at other times all four of my bays. I would take a whole box at the theatre for Mrs. Turnbull and myself—I paid three dollars a day for a drawing room to walk in—eight for a theatre box in the evening, besides sometimes eleven horses, three and four servants, punch, brandy, porter, and the best of wines, which madam about this time swallowed with a good zest; by my attention to her she kept within bounds. One night at the theatre, when there was a crowded house, I had a whole box to myself, a young man of decent appearance could not get a 176 seat; he looked at my box; I opened the door and invited him to take a seat; the next day he gave me an invitation to dine with him; I did so—he told me he was one of the unfortunate in the Princetown insurrection, that his father lived in South Carolina, that he had been imprudent, he had spent all his money; if he could get to Richmond he could draw money; all this he told me after we had dined, and on our way, as we walked out, I told him that I had a son at college, and perhaps he might want money at some future day. I asked him, how much do you want? he said if he had thirty or forty dollars it would pay off, he could then get his clothing and have enough to take him to Richmond. I put my hand into my pocket and drew from my pocket book fifty dollars, which I gave him; he said he would remit it from Richmond—he gave me his note, John Bickley of South Carolina; I enclosed his note to Mr. Richard Crouch, whom I owed at that time, and told him before parting to pay it to Mr. Crouch, it would save me the trouble. I have never heard or seen Mr. Bickley since; I paid Mr. Crouch and took in Bickley's note. Hundreds have I loaned money to whom I never saw before, both young and old in distress. Upon an examination

## Library of Congress

of my private memorandums, I find five thousand and sixty eight dollars on the score of gifts and loans, none of which I ever got back, and sixteen thousand five hundred and seventy eight dollars on the score of securityship, none of which I shall ever get back; the two sums put together make twenty-two thousand two hundred and sixty-four dollars; add to these losses the loss of a gig and two horses drowned, eight hundred dollars; a coach and four horses burnt in the fire at Georgetown, when in the stable of Mr. Ronamus, two thousand two hundred dollars; (the fire alluded to was a most distressing one, I gave to the subscription that was handed about one hundred dollars the next day after the fire.) My horse at Broad Rock cost one thousand dollars. My horse at New Market cost one thousand dollars. One colored man I bought running, whom I 177 never saw before or since, cost three hundred dollars, besides what I have paid for others in the shape of executions and gifts to poor persons, six thousand five hundred and fifty-six dollars. I think I may fairly charge to profit and loss one hundred thousand dollars; how much more I may have expended in a thousand ways to indulge my lacivious wants, is too profuse for me to estimate. Twelve years of my life I have spent in travelling with Mrs. Turnbull at the rate of twelve thousand dollars per year. This item, of itself, makes one hundred and forty-four thousand dollars, but as I made it by my profession, which required moving about, it may stand for itself. This large amount I made out of judges, lawyers, merchants, members of congress, and other such men who had it to lose without being injured thereby; true it is, that an honorable course of industry, having no reference to any kind of sporting, did aid in the accumulation of these large amounts; I made money in Staunton by keeping a store and a tavern, and I made ten thousand dollars by keeping the Sweet Springs.

I kept a faro table in my drawing room; the frequency of gentlemen leaving the room after late hours gave rise to suspicions; the constables took out warrants against me, as many as ten; by the laws of that state if the fact is not proven, the party prosecuting is subject to the costs of the prosecution. These fellows make a catch penny business of it, they very often take out warrants against innocent persons, who, rather than be drawn before the mayor, will pay them to let the subject die in silence. When the warrants were served

## Library of Congress

on me, I said to Roach the constable, whom I knew to be a rascal, what do you mean by serving ten warrants on me, am I not privileged to entertain gentlemen with dinners and suppers at my house? Yes sir; I saw gentlemen coming out of your room after two o'clock in the morning whom I knew played, and they could not be eating supper all night; I also knew that you played, and ill make a witness of either of those gentlemen I X 178 shall prove the fact on you; you had better give me one hundred dollars and I will say no more about it, and you may play as much as you please. I called him a rascal, and ordered him out of my sight. He said no, you must go with me. I went with him, and gave security for my appearance that evening at four o'clock. A Mr. Briden was summoned as a witness, a very unpleasant circumstance to me, for I had reason to believe he knew I played every night. I appeared before the mayor, I observed to him I had been summoned to appear before his honor, and that I should be glad to confront my accuser. Mr. Smith the mayor, who is a very gentlemanly man, observed, Mr. Bailey you are charged with keeping a faro table in Mr. Briden's drawing room, on such and such nights. I denied the charge most confidently, I represented myself to be a man of fortune, in the habit of associating with, and entertaining gentlemen at my house, and I knew of no authority to prevent me, when that association was for innocent purposes. He turned about and asked Roach where are your witnesses? the witnesses were sworn and examined, and fortunately for me, not one saw me play on the nights charged in the warrants; Mr. Briden was then sent for, my confidence left me; said the mayor to Mr. Briden, I am told that major Bailey keeps a faro bank in your house. Briden affected great ignorance, he addressed the mayor as follows: a faro bank, man, what is that? I have been told that it is as big as a wagon, there is no room in my house that will hold it. This major Bailey is one of my best customers, he has gentlemen to dine and sup with him, he drinks a deal of Madeira and Champagne—he pays me for all that goes in the room—this is the amount of what I know; if your honor please I would be glad to be dismissed, I have a large company at my house. You may go said the mayor; then addressing Roach with a severe reprimand, never to draw any gentleman up before him again, except he could substantiate the charge, and made him pay the costs. I thanked his honor, bid him good evening 179 and retired. I commenced



## Library of Congress

my play as usual, and had the usual custom and a great run of luck; I made thousands out of them which they could very well spare. I have heard of as many as four of those old patrons of mine losing thirty thousand dollars each with sharpers since, for which I commiserated their misfortunes, they have become bankrupts, two others are dead, one has gotten below par, and three or four are failing for immense sums. I have a consolation in knowing that what I got from them was won fairly

I returned to Washington to see my partner Mr. George Pearce, after renting a fine large elegant establishment within one mile of Baltimore, where I left Mrs. Turnbull and her sister. I kept close in Mr. Pearce's room, in Georgetown, at the Union tavern. Washington Boyd, then marshal, a big, stout, resolute man, had said, if I ever came in the District of Columbia, and he could see me, he would take me in Cole's case. One day I walked out, Mr. Boyd saw me; I retreated and ran up three pair of stairs, he pursued, ordering me to stop, for he certainly would arrest me; I kept on until I got to my room door; Pearce was out with the key, I could get no farther. Now said he, with a large loaded whip in his hand, surrender and it will be better for you? No sir, I will die first, and if you approach me, I will stab you to the heart with this dirk, which I held in my hand; I have retreated from you as far as I can get, if I could get into this room I would, but I cannot; your approach will certainly be a forerunner of your death. He said why do you come here; you put me in a disagreeable situation; I am marshal and must do my duty.—I know that sir; I told him I came on business, and as soon as I could get it done, I should return to Baltimore, and in transacting my business, I did hope to keep out of your way, you have no occasion to venture your life. Oh, said he, you would not kill me, and advanced towards me, I lifted my arm, and swore by all that was sacred, that I would kill him, if he came within striking distance of me; he took it for granted, 180 and retreated; thanks be to God for his intervention at this critical hour of trial, for I certainly would have committed murder. I returned from Washington to Baltimore, and soon after this, a warrant was sent to the Marshal there; I lived at Bellview; I was in the habit of riding to town every day, several attempts were made to take me, but I kept them off for nine months. Pearce wins a larger

## Library of Congress

sum of money in Georgetown, and makes his exit to New Orleans by land, knowing as he did, I could not go to Washington; I heard of him in Philadelphia. I fixed up my four elegant carriage horses that could trot at the rate of ten miles an hour; I went on to Philadelphia in an elegant sleigh, there being a snow upon the ground, my elegant gold corded cloak around me, my hair powdered; I might well have passed for a bishop; my servant who drove me, dressed in livery, with a trumpet which he blew very well, and if we met wagons, other carriages, or even the mail stage, they would turn out for us. On my arrival at Philadelphia, I learnt that Pearce had two days the start of me; I set out for Lancaster, there I ascertained he was one day a head of me; I drove on to Harrisburg and crossed on the ice in the night, and on to Carlisle and then to Greencastle, where I arrived at the moment he was about to take the stage for Pittsburg; I instantly stepped up to him and took him by the neck; (he was a man six feet and two inches high,) I told him if he did not deliver me my money I would whip him on the spot and then expose him, and last of all I would make an example of such rascals by plunging my dirk into his bosom. His consternation was such, he could scarcely speak: he said major, I never intended to deceive you, be easy, you shall have your money; say nothing. The horn then a blowing for the passengers, his trunk tied on and his passage paid; he requested of me to let my horses rest, and go on with him that night, and that he would settle and pay me every cent; I told him that would not suit me, the trunk must come off; when he saw nothing else would do, he 181 told the driver he would lay by till next day; he took off his trunk, and the other passengers went on. I got two thousand five hundred dollars, and suffered Mr. Pearce to go his way.

I set out to Chambersburg, Hagerstown, Fredericktown, and from thence to Baltimore. I remained in the vicinity of Baltimore for sometime, in a state of great uneasiness about Cole's case; I went to Mr. John Gadsby who kept that elegant establishment in Baltimore, and told him I was very uneasy about the prosecution that was hanging over me, and to be always harrassed by officers was extremely unpleasant. I wanted to go to Georgetown, the City and Alexandria, but could not under present circumstances; will you become

## Library of Congress

my security for my appearance at court, and I will send for the marshal; he said yes with pleasure, if you will pledge me your honor you will attend to it and appear at court. I did so, I sent for the marshal, and told Mr. Gadsby when he came he must come with him; he told me he would, but he thought I had better stay until the marshal came; no, said I you two can come up to Judge Chase's, I will go on there and meet you, I will not be in custody of the marshal. I went to the Judge's house, and told his honor, that I had come to enter security for appearance to court at Washington City. He looked at me with a frown, and asked me my name; I told him Robert Bailey, who, said he, major Robert Bailey? yes sir, that is my title. He said, he had heard of me, and asked me if I had provided security, I told him yes. Who are your securities, and where is the marshal? I told him Mr. John Gadsby would be my security for any amount his honor might impose. I quoted the constitution respecting bail, fines, and punishments. He said, sir your case is not to be argued here, I know my business, Mr. Gadsby is a very good man, I will take him as your bail, and in came Gadsby and the marshal. I stepped up to the marshal and observed, sir, this is the first time I have had the pleasure of shaking your hand. Yes, said the marshal, you took 182 care to deprive me of that pleasure heretofore; we are now acquainted and will remain so until the judge is done with us. The judge looked at Mr. Gadsby and asked, if he was willing to become Robert Bailey's security? He said yes, and we were bound in ten thousand dollars each for my appearance to court; I was thereby released from the dread of officers. We went to Mr. Gadsby's and drank a bottle of wine, over which the marshall and myself made an acquaintance, far more pleasant to me than if forced by his official duty. I started for Bellview, one mile out, with very pleasant sensations for the past, the result was in anticipation not so cheering. On my way home I was stopped by two constables, who told me I must attend immediately at a magistrate's office, to answer the complaints of a girl who had swore a child to me; I went, and as soon as I saw her, I recognised her, I had kissed her in a house of bad fame. I told the magistrate the child possibly was my child, and as Mrs. Turnbull had no children I wished to take it to raise and educate. The magistrate said I must maintain it or give security for its maintenance, until it was of sufficient age to take from the mother; if the mother chose to give it up

## Library of Congress

the purposes of the law would be answered. The mother told me in the presence of the magistrate, that if I would give her fifty dollars she would give up the child to me, and give me a receipt against all demands on that subject. I pulled out fifty dollars which I gave her, and took her receipt; I directed her to bring the child to my house, which she did. I said to Mrs. Turnbull, (then Mrs. Bailey) here my dear I have brought you a present, is not this a pretty child? Oh! Mr. Bailey, she said, what trouble is this you have put upon my hands, at the same time pretending to faint. I begged her forgiveness; reminded her of my affection for her, and told her how often I had forgiven her; she screamed, and seemed as if she would go into fits. I left her, and got Mrs. Pryan, a worthy woman, (who lived next door across the street) to take the child to nurse, I bought it fine clothes, an elegant 183 cradle; I gave Mrs. Pryan a fine milch cow; I gave its mother five dollars on the night of its conception; the magistrate and constables charges, with some other presents to Mrs. Pryan, so that my indulgence in giving birth to this child, cost me at least one hundred and fifty dollars; poor thing, it had only a peep at this world of troubles, and died in good time, I done my duty by it. This circumstance afforded Mrs. Turnbull an apology to drink again; she had forborne herself for some time previous. Her drinking now became most excessive; she would drink nearly two quarts of French Brandy a day; she fell in with a whole box of Champagne that I had never opened, she drank every drop of it, she had like to have killed herself in reality. She sent for doctor Jurod of Baltimore, he raised her up again, and told her the consequence would be, that she would kill herself if she did not desist. All this time, a term of two weeks, I was in town frolicking among the girls. The doctor also told her, (at my request) that if she continued these habits of intoxication I would certainly leave her; she said that if I left her she did not wish to live. She finally promised the doctor, that if he would speak to me to come home, she would quit drinking, at the same time she wrote me a very affectionate letter by the doctor, making the most solemn vows to relinquish the practice of getting drunk; and further, if I would forgive her she would forget the case of the unfortunate child. I read her letter and pitied her misfortune—I forgave her as I had often done before, and I possessed her with the belief that I would have indulgencies from that time forward with no other woman but herself,

## Library of Congress

which produced all love and harmony between us, when at the same time I was in the daily habit of my old indulgencies.

I will return to the subject of Cole's case, for which I had been recognised to appear at court. On the meeting of the court I attended with fear and trembling; I gave general Roger Nelson one hundred dollars to defend me—he then was in congress hall, I had him called out; I also gave Mr. Kee fifty 184 dollars, and I gave Mr. Morsell fifty dollars more. My trial came on, and general Nelson followed the states' attorney Walter Jones. The general made a very able defence for me; if there could be any objection made to his speech, it was the profuseness of the encomiums bestowed upon me. His animadversions upon Cole were extremely pointed, he called him the waiter to the President, he styled him an understrapper who had assumed the consequence to order a gentleman from a public levee, designed for the admittance of every gentleman who behaved themselves, as I had done; he told the court I had given Cole what he deserved, for he was the aggressor, he put himself in a position to strike, and did strike first, as the proof evinced; he hoped the court would fine Cole in the place of myself. He represented me to have held two commissions in the military, one as captain and the other as major, and that I had been within three votes of being elected to a seat in the first council in America; he concluded by hoping that their honors would acquit me, and fine Cole for a breach of the peace. I found the general had appreciated me too high, and appreciated Cole too low; it had the effect of irritating the court. I rose and begged leave to make some observations; the court told me it was not customary for a man to defend himself and be heard by counsel likewise. I told their honors I knew that Messrs. Morsell and Kee, to whom I had given large fees, were to follow general Nelson, and if they would indulge me in a few observations, which would consume but a short time of the court, I would dispense with the speeches of those gentlemen. They consulted, and determined I might address them. I explained the rights and freedom of a citizen, commented on the bill of rights and constitution, and concluded with an apology for my lame address, not being in the habit of public speaking. I had Roger Nelson, John Dawson, and the door keeper summoned, to prove that they had seen

## Library of Congress

me several times at the President's house; this door keeper remembered I had been there with Meriwether Lewis, the then 185 secretary to Thomas Jefferson, President, and of seeing Mr. Lewis introduce me to the President, and saw the President give me a piece of the mammoth cheese to take home to my family when I lived in Staunton. That mammoth cheese was as large in circumference as a mill stone. I proved by Nelson and Dawson that they had dined with me at the President's. I exhibited my commissions, I also produced to the court certificates of my majority of votes in the counties of Monroe, Greenbrier and Kanaway, and proved to them the fact of my losing an election for congress by three votes only. I asked the court what I had done since, to be deprived of the liberty of enjoying society. I plead justification as my defence. The only evidence was, that two powdered men were walking together, and the tallest one put himself in a position of striking first, and it appeared that both struck together, the tall one fell, &c. The court after a moments consultation, fined me ten dollars for a breach of the peace; I paid the fine instantly, and left the court house. I must here explain to the reader that the affair with Cole took place before that with Morsell, although I have preceeded lawyer, now judge Morsell's to that of secretary Cole's. The speech made in my defence by general Nelson, it seemed excited the resentment of Cole; he struck general Nelson in the lobby of congress, at the time the general was a member of the house. This outrage upon the rights and privileges of a member was brought before the house, on which occasion Mr. John Randolph observed, that if such indignities were to pass with impunity, members would be subjected to be kick'd from their seats. How this outrage was gotten over without punishment, I cannot tell, particularly when committed upon the person of so respectable and venerable a member as general Nelson, who had fought as captain of cavalry in defence of his country, and who had merited and gained the universal esteem of his fellow members. That congress should have excused Cole is unaccountable to me: it reminds me of the old adage, that it is Y 186 better for some men to steal a horse, than for another to look into the pasture. This saying has often been demonstrated to me in the course of my experience in life; prejudice is the bane of truth and justice.

## Library of Congress

When I lived in Staunton, at which time I kept both a store and tavern, I had two of the swiftest horses supposed to be on the continent, one quarter of a mile. As I omitted this race in its proper time, and it coming to my recollection, I will now give it to the reader. One of these horses I called Black Beard, the other Reves colt; a certain Rueben Pitcher came to my house and put up with me, he had a fine pair of horses with him, a black boy by the name of Cæsar who carried the portmanteau, and led a little black horse that was as swift a quarter horse as any in America. This Mr. Pitcher said to me, captain Bailey you race it sometimes, don't you, and have you not two fine horses? I told him yes. Well sir, said he, take your own boys and riders, and put all the horses in good order, give them a fair trial and see if my swayed back poney can't beat your best horses; I gave them a fair trial, and ascertained that he could beat them about three feet in a quarter of a mile. I made two races upon this black poney and won them both, Pitcher going my halves I gave him his money and he started over the ridge, leaving Cæsar (who was the rider) and the poney with me. Pitcher sent a man by the name of Gardenhier, one of his accomplices, to make a race with me against this black poney, supposed to be the best on the continent. I made it for four hundred dollars; Pitcher returned to my house and said he must go my halves. I told him certainly, it was so understood by me. Well, said he, all the by bets you make, you may go them yourself, and all the by bets I make, I will go them myself; very well said I. The race came on, the horse in elegant order, I got all the bets I could, until I bet several hundred dollars, some fine horses and watches. This pitcher had his emissaries out to bet me, he went their halves; after all the bets were made, Pitcher 187 takes the horse by the bridle, and says captain I will go down and start him, his boy Cæsar to ride, I stood at the out come. When they went to the bottom of the paths, Pitcher put a jacket upon Cæsar quilted with eighty weight of shot in it, to ride in, to make him lose the race, as he succeeded, and won all my money, watches, horses, &c. Pitcher could not pay me the half of the four hundred dollars I staked for him; he pretended to me that he was broke, and I believed he was. He said to me that horse of Gardenhier's is one of the fastest horses in the world, you had better buy him, he can be got for four hundred dollars, and the two I owe you I will settle with Gardenhier, and he will give you credit for

## Library of Congress

the other two hundred. I had no suspicions about the villainy which awaited me, I thought him one of the fastest horses in the world, a little bay gelden worth perhaps eighty dollars. I gave my note for two hundred dollars payable in six months, and Pitcher's two hundred made up the price of the horse, and Pitcher took Cæsar and the black poney and off they travelled. In about six weeks Pitcher sent another man with this black poney to run against this horse that I had given four hundred dollars for. This man pretended to be very ignorant, and said he had got this poney out of a drove, and was told that he could run very fast; from the trial he had made, he would bet he could beat mine for five hundred dollars. My knowing the black, and knowing the bay had beat him so easy before, not knowing any thing about Cæsar's jacket. I betted him, believing this man knew nothing about the former race; we run and he beat me fifteen open feet; I was astonished, and told this man that my horse had beat his horse before. He then candidly opened to me the whole secret; he told me how Pitcher had treated me—that he had sent him to make this race with me, and divulged the whole secret upon Pitcher. I asked this John Henry where Pitcher was at that time; he said he was over at New Glasgow, but would be at the Sweet Springs, where I went every season in those days, and intended going that season; 188 I observed to him I would meet the gentleman there. I went on to the Sweet Springs, and after I had been there about two weeks up comes Mr. Pitcher riding, and Cæsar with the portmanteau and two horses: he dismounted, and major Miller introduced him to several gentlemen to my utter astonishment; when I came he introduced him to me I said I was acquainted with the damn'd rascal too well—I hoped no gentleman would countenance so base a villain as Pitcher. What is that you say you scoundrel? said he, and as he said so, I knock'd him down, jumped on him, and beat him almost to death. Major Miller took me off; he was carried into a cabbinn and a doctor sent for, who dressed him and put him to bed; he sent me word he would whip me severely for it, I had taken the advantage of him, that he had been sick, &c. but that night Mr. Pitcher cleared out and I never came in conversation with him since. I told all the gentlemen at the Springs how he had treated me, and they commended me for what I had done, except one Harris who was there almost dead with the venereal, he said much about it, remarked that Pitcher done no more than I



## Library of Congress

would have done or any other man, and he considered my conduct a great outrage upon Pitcher, such conduct ought not to be countenanced by any gentleman; I called him a puppy. He tried every body to carry a challenge to me, but none would do it. He wrote one and came to my cabin himself with it; Richard Terrel, Benjamin Shacklett and myself were, playing loo, he handed it to me; I read it, locked the door, and said now you damn scoundrel because you shot some gentleman in Petersburg, you care not for your life; damn you, I will kill you; Mr. Terrel, Mr. Shacklett or Jinnings, load them pistol of mine, I will give this rascal a chance, I will kill him across this table before he leaves the room. He said he would not fight this way, which I was glad to hear, for had he consented to fight, I should have dissented; my only object was to give him a check, in which I succeeded; every one supposing me to be in earnest, and giving me credit for much resolution. 189 I held him by the hand, swearing he should not go out of that room or cabin till one or the other fell; he hollowed and cried so loud, that several gentlemen came to relieve him, supposing I was about to murder him; in fact, he called out to these gentlemen, saying I was about to murder him, and for God sake afford him relief. A number surrounded the cabin, but did not interfere, they suffered me to have my way with him; I let him out at the door, promising him that if ever be mentioned a duel to me again I would publicly horse whip him; and in this way I got clear of this Mr. Harris, who I have been told, lived near Richmond, Manchester or Petersburg, celebrated as a duelist who had been the author of a murder in a duel, with some man, near some of those places. This affair was represented very much to my credit, as a man of firmness &c: when at the same time, I had not cherished a single resolve, or the particle of a resolve to fight, I never thought of jeopardizing my life, by staking it against his, when he was already half dead. I got clear of Mr. Harris to the satisfaction of myself and every body else. I spent the balance of the season with the greatest pleasure to myself, and in perfect harmony with every body; I made money and came off perfectly pleased with my trip. I went on to the Winchester races, to Fredericksburg, and from thence I went over into the Northern Neck, where I bought another quarter horse from Mr. John Alexander, called John Bull. On my return home, I had no difficulty or trouble with John Bull, he followed like a colt, always at the

## Library of Congress

heels of my horse, or my servants. On coming up the road between Elk-run church and Fauquier court-house, I overtook some young gentlemen who had been trying some prancing nags a quarter of a mile, and they were much opiated about their speed: I said to them, young gentlemen, that is a very pretty creature, how much would such a nag sell for here? he said two hundred dollars. I asked him for what; he said for its speed. I told him if one of them would ride against my boy John, who weighed one hundred 190 and sixty weight, John Bull could beat their horse. They appeared to be much pleased at the idea, and asked me how much I would bet; I told them any thing they pleased; my horse was considered one of the fastest on the continent, and then in fine order. The young men made up among them thirty dollars, we went back to a little tippling shop, where we found a plenty of judges it being an idle day with them; the Lord's day, which is too often devoted to idleness and its concomitant dissipation. We staked the money, after taking something to drink, one of these gentlemen Judges by this time had learned my name; he said major Bailey here is such a gentleman, and such another until he had introduced me to five or six, whom he represented to be respected and men of integrity, and I was invited to select my judges; I carelessly observed any four would do, I should be satisfied. The judges were placed; I told John to be sure to beat far enough, I don't like the looks of these judges, I will start you and you put it out of judgment. They started very even, my horse came out upwards of eighty yards ahead. I mounted my riding horse and rode up and asked for the money, I did not entertain the opinion for a moment, that any living being could be so depraved and lost to truth, to say that the horse had beat mine; money sir? said one of the judges, you lost the race by a long way, I must give the money to these gentlemen. At this moment my boy comes up crying, master said he, I beat the race upwards of eighty yards. One of the judges called out, you damn'd black rascal do you tell me so; you lost it nearly that far. I ordered John to say nothing. I told them, you all may whip me, depend on it I will make you pay for such base conduct as this; my name is Robert Bailey, I live in Staunton, I will go on to the court-house, where I will stay and spend ten times that amount till I have satisfaction. A young gentleman by the name of Smith, who had bet the principal part of the money, said to the judges, this is too bad, let us give the gentleman his

## Library of Congress

money; one of the judges said. 191 I be damn'd if I don't have my two dollars. I overheard his remark, and said to him, my good fellow two dollars shall be no obstacle; here is your two dollars, now give up the stakes like gentlemen. This young Mr. Smith said yes, give it up, I give up my money, for it was the major's horse that ran on that side that beat so far; they both being dark brown horses made you make the mistake. Well, said two more of the judges, that was the way, we were mistaken; I hope you will excuse as stranger, certainly gentlemen, said I: but says another judge, I went one dollar and fifty cents, I am damn'd if I give it up, for I am not sure whether that was Mr. Smith's horse or Mr. Bailey's that ran on the winning side; very well sir, said I, as you are not certain and all the rest of the gentlemen are, here, take your money, then all will be satisfied; he took it and thanked me, and said he would not be taken in again by these young men and others. I did not understand what he meant by his allusion, except that if he undertook to take any one in again, he would not recede in this way, but effect it at all events. I treated them, and observed, if I could meet with such race horses and good judges every day, I could clear my expences. I always after that, took care whenever I made a race, to look out for proper persons as judges. I ought to have lost the foregoing race for violating the Sabbath; it is a solitary case where I ever did race it on the Sabbath; but many a race have I run on other days, and many a race I have rode myself when I was a boy, and since I have grown to be a man; one of late years in Winchester, I rode against a Mr. Scott and won it, and one against a Mr. Fisher, at Shepherdstown, he was to carry one hundred and severity five pounds against my weight, one mile and repeat. I noticed his weighing and discovered he weighed too nice; I knew what he would lose in riding; we mounted and started, I saved my horse all I could, he beat me the first heat, and on weighing, he had lost his weight, as I anticipated; the judges declared it to be my race, I would not receive the money 192 although I considered the decision of the judges to be proper. I told Mr. Fisher, as he was dissatisfied, to make up his weight, and we would run the race over again. He put a stone in his pocket to make up all deficiencies that might occur; I got all the bets I could, every one seeing Fisher's horse beat so easy; I had no difficulty in making bets. We started, and I beat him a distance; I then took the money to the satisfaction of every one but Fisher,

## Library of Congress

who left the field in disgust. I have the satisfaction left me of knowing that I never took the advantage of any man in any shape whatever in all my racing engagements.

I returned to Baltimore from the city of Washington to Mrs. Turnbull; we always lived happily together when she refrained from intemperance, or when I desisted from the society of girls, which I often courted in preference to Mrs. Turnbull's. I have given one hundred dollars for a dress for her, a hundred dollars for earrings, fifty and sometimes sixty for bracelets, necklace, finger rings, &c. The likeness of myself, which she wore in her bosom, cost eighty dollars, a carriage and horses and servants to wait on her, a visitor of plays every night, and all these vain gratifications afforded by a man whom she ardently loved. I fully believe, and I do say that I loved her better than any woman I ever saw. About this time, I took her with me to the Berkeley Springs in a coach drawn by four, and two servants; I broke every bank that was opened at the Springs—I won ten thousand dollars; I then returned to Baltimore and loaded a waggon with groceries, paid the carriage, and sent them on to my wife and family.

I converted all my money into flour; I owned a fine stud horse, two negroes, a pair of twin horses, an elegant coach and phæton, some other fine carriage horses and some cows; I did not owe one dollar. I chartered the ship *New Good Intent*, captain Dinnis, and sailed for New Orleans; the amount of cargo, consisting of flour, negroes, horses, carriages, cows, &c. was thirty thousand dollars. The captain promised me to touch at the Havanna, but a heavy gale came up as we were running by, and continued until it was too late to put in without danger, as he told me afterwards. I had Mrs. Turnbull and her sister with me, they were in the cabin, I was upon deck looking out for the Havanna, our water was very bad and I had become sea sick. I had a letter to the governor—I wished to see the place and expected to make sale of my stud horse. I asked the first mate if we would not soon see the Havanna? he said, we are past it twenty miles; I called out to the captain and damn'd him for all the damn rascals I could name; the hurricane raged with greater fury, the waves were running mountain high, it appeared that we would be swallowed up every moment, the masts would sometimes almost touch the waves, and sometimes the deck

## Library of Congress

would be covered by the waves, the sails were all lowered, the captain holding on by one of the masts giving orders, &c. The captain told me to put in at the Havanna at such a time would have been the price of our lives, cargo and ship. I felt a sore degree of compunction for my profanity; it was truly an awful time, the waves seemed to be contending with the heavens, the hurricane was unabating in its fury, and mercy alone seemed to be our only safeguard. My indisposition from sea sickness had measurably relaxed my faculties, which rendered me incapable of estimating the dangers which surrounded me; I stood with my dirk drawn uttering the most horrid imprecations that I could invent upon the poor captain, who had disappointed me in not touching at the Havanna, which fate alone had forbid, in defiance of the captain's choice. When we crossed the Equinox, one passenger whom I permitted to be taken in, and my negroes coming above, as it is called, a ceremony among sailors is, and was from time immemorial, as I learned for the first time practised upon persons of servility only, to lather them with the filth of the vessel, and shave them with an iron hoop notched, and then draw the board upon which they are seated from under them, so as to let them fall into a tub of every kind of filth, blindfolded as they are, then wash them with tubs full of sea water until they are cleansed, and then swear them upon the pump handle; this nonsense was practised, among others upon a boy by the name of Isaac, belonging to myself, he had an impediment in talking, so bad that he could scarcely be understood, but when he was introduced to the pump handle to be sworn, he articulated with as much case and clearness as any man, not uttering a single stammer.

The captain and myself never spoke to each other until we landed; I had become convinced of my error, after paying him off, I begged his pardon, and invited him to dine with me. On our landing at New-Orleans we drew up by the side of another large ship that had put into port first; we lashed too and crossed upon a plank; as Mrs. Turnbull was crossing, handed by Doctor Russel, the plank broke and she fell in between the two ships, sunk twice and the third time coming up, the first mate of the Good-Intent caught her, and saved her life; the only instance that ever happened, where a person was saved who had sunk between two ships as she did. She was but little injured, the skin rubbed

## Library of Congress

off of both arms and shoulders against the vessels, and the loss of one ear ring that cost one hundred dollars the pair. The saving of her life was grateful to me, I made the mate a handsome present; he had restored to me a woman whom I loved dearly; had it been God's will, to have taken her at that time, it would have afforded me a great service. I probably would have been restored to the affections of my wife and family, and would have learnt how to practice something like discretion; she certainly was instrumental in participating me into the many vices and follies into which I have fallen, and which has ultimated in my total ruin. I sold my cargo, and made ten thousand dollars on it; I deposited in bank forty thousand dollars, I rented a house at one hundred and fifty dollars per month, fitted it 195 out and lived in splendor. I would first ride out in my carriage with Mrs Turnbull, and then with her sister; these rides were made in my phæton, drawn by my twin horses. I then went to gambling houses, to plays, to balls, and every scene of mirth that offered itself; at all the grand balls I took Mrs. Turnbull and her sister, and at the quaderoon balls I went alone sometimes staying until one, two and three o'clock, and sometimes till open day, affording myself only time to go home, powder, dress, &c. and then return to the same scenes of gambling that I had left the day before. I had now gotten upon the Orleans stage, a conspicuous actor; here I was afforded an opportunity of satiating my appetite for pleasures, or for what were pleasures to me; game, woman and wine, were always my predominant passions, and this place afforded a zest to those passions. There is a time called the Carneville-Lee, when all the planters from the country, members of the assembly, merchants and all the principal persons of the place, my be seen in these gambling houses, which are kept open, affording you every luxury both to eat and drink clear of charge. In one of these houses you are presented with every description of game, all in operation; faro table, rolet table, crab table, picket or billiards; if you played at any of these banking games they got well paid for the refreshments afforded you; if you played crabbs, and passed three times, which is equal to throwing in three times at dice, you gave the house one dollar, and sometimes passing six times. Gentlemen would put in two, three, four or five, and frequently I have given a doubloon to the house passing six times I was a throwing when I had sixteen hundred doubloons down, all in gold on the table; (not

## Library of Congress

like my bet with the nobleman in London) I said gentlemen I will go the whole, Mr. Dublank took five hundred of it, some other person one hundred, some two hundred and so on, the person on my left whose throw it was took the last doubloon; I put in the dice for him and he divided the chance to me; eleven, to myself, and fourteen to 196 himself, which was the best chance on the die, it was two to one in my favor. I then put in the dice again, to see which number threw first, eleven or fourteen. Well, said I, gentlemen a golden chain or a wooden leg, the devil don't like cripples; a coward and a poor man never gets rich; I go for the whole thirty-two hundred doubloons, or no money; he dashed the dice over the money and out came fourteen his number; so I lost my bet, and quit for this evening then dark. I had won twelve thousand dollars before and deposited it in bank, making fifty-two thousand dollars I had; for cargo thirty, ten made on it, and twelve thousand won; thinks I this will do, I had won sixteen thousand doubloons that day, and if I had won that throw, I would have had thirty-two hundred doubloons more. I went home as gay as a lark to see my beloved Mrs. Turnbull, and found her very much intoxicated. I returned and went to another place of amusement, and after staying away two or three nights I came home late at night; I would not go to her bed, I went into another room where there was a vacant bed to take my rest, I locked the door and went to sleep; in a short time Mrs. Turnbull came to the door, not yet sober, and demanded entrance, saying I had a girl there, and if I did not open the door she would break it open. I begged of her to let me rest, there was no one with me, I was entirely alone, but all I could say would not satisfy her, she bursted open the door by breaking the lock. My being in a passion, easily irritated from want of sleep, and things not going to my satisfaction, and this outrage in bursting open the door, pulling me out of bed, and then bestowing upon me a torrent of abuse which I could no longer brook, I caught up a rattan and flagellated her until the blood ran down her shift. She was the first woman I ever lifted my hand against, and I am well assured she shall be the last; I left marks upon her back which I am sure she will carry to her grave, and for which I am truly sorry; her cries awoke a French gentleman from Philadelphia, who was asleep in the adjoining room, he 197 begged me to desist; although he was an intimate friend and acquaintance, such was my rage that I assailed him, and he fled for safety, or

## Library of Congress

worse would have come of him in my then state of mind, which circumstance distressed me very much; it is a misfortune that we have not the command of our tempers, they often hurry us to acts productive of the greatest evils to which man are subject; temperance, reflection, and a steady application to our domestic concerns, will keep our minds in that state of equilibrium as to keep at a distance those storms of passion to which an irrational and unnatural course of living inspires.

From the night of this disaster with Mrs. Turnbull, it appeared that nothing went on well with me, for all her bad conduct I loved her, and still flattered myself I should convert her from her vicious habits; I never could reconcile it to myself to sleep with her after striking her, and felt determined to break off from her altogether. I staid out constantly, losing my money by hundreds and thousands, and giving large sums to the girls, thinking it would make little difference as it would be replaced by the throw of a die or a paralee on a card. I lived in this way until it had liked to have killed Mrs. Turnbull, she wrote to me most affectionately, praying and beseeching my return and forgiveness, as she had often done before. I went home and she received me with open arms, fell upon her knees and said if I would not leave her she would never drink another drop. I forgave her, and then begged her forgiveness, which was sealed with a kiss; she pressed me very hard to marry her, I told her that was out of the question my wife was still living and the laws of the land prohibited it. She said at that distance no one would know it, and how happy she would make me, &c. I told her I had that chance before at a much greater distance, when in France, to an amiable girl, and one of immense fortune. I was determined that no marriage ceremony should ever be pronounced over me during 198 the existence of my wife, and never mention the subject to me again; she then begged me not to leave her, and she would make me one of the happiest men upon earth. I told her I would not provided she quitted her habits of intemperance; and we lived very happy. I continued gaming until I lost the whole of the fifty-two thousand dollars, which I had in bank. There was a ship ready to sail. I told Mrs. Turnbull and her sister that I would borrow as much money as would, pay their passages, and perhaps one hundred dollars to take along, they had best go to



## Library of Congress

Philadelphia and open a boarding-house or milliner's shop, and if ever I got able to do any thing for her I would come on; she cried and said she did not wish to live without me, she preferred death. I told her in plain terms there was no other alternative. I had a sale and sold all the furniture, which was very valuable, besides a library of books very valuable, which I intended for my son, and one of the likeliest negro women, whom I had before given to Mrs. Turnbull, I sold her likewise. I said When money is low, The furniture must go; And when that wont do, The negroes too.

With the money you two may do well; I will stay behind and shift. When she found all she could do or say, would not prevail with me to go with her; she consented to go to Philadelphia, if I would agree to follow so soon as I could. I made her the promise, paid the captain two hundred dollars for her and her sister's passage, laid them in the best of storage, and gave Mrs. Turnbull fifty doubloons and one hundred silver dollars, kissed her and put her on board of the ship, thinking to myself I never would have any thing more to say to her and in fact I did not expect ever to see her again. I thought if fortune ever smiled on me again, I would return to my wife and family. As she sailed down the Levey through the Mississippi river, seeing her standing on the deck kissing 199 her hand to me, an involuntary sigh escaped me, the tears flowed, my heart bled, I thought I could not live without her, and at that moment thought I would hire a boat, and follow them and come to the states with her, as it was cold, then 1810, I kissed my hand and bowed to her, turned my back pulled out my pocket handkerchief and bathed it in tears. —Nothing left with me but my pointer bitch countess, I paid Mr. Fifer in Baltimore twenty dollars for her tuition, and she was well taught, the handsomest creature I ever saw, she stuck close to me wherever I went. I boarded out for sometime, and then rented a small house to sleep, breakfast and dress in, hired a servant as interpreter; every morning after dressing and breakfasting, I would take my gold headed cane and countess, and walk out to the billiard tables, the different gambling houses, where there always was the most sumptuous dinners prepared for every gentlemen, so that no gentleman who wished to sport (as I did) need pay board, I went on from time to time till I lost all; I borrowed from

## Library of Congress

the gambling houses till I borrowed twelve thousand dollars more than I had. The reader will be informed, that this is or was the custom of the place, when I was there, for any gentleman to borrow from the house what he wants to play with, and if he wins, he leaves it in the house and checks for it, the same as in bank, or calls and gets it as his accounts may demand; a clerk is kept to keep accounts, hand money, keep the game &c. until a man's credit runs out.

I went on till I borrowed all that I could; twelve thousand dollars worse than nothing, I did not own one cent's worth of property in the world, but countess my pointer bitch, and owed twelve thousand dollars borrowed money, besides house rent, the hire of my servant, taylor's bill, boot and shoe maker's bill &c: I did not know what to do or how to raise a stake again, I would powder my head and take my gold headed cane and pointer bitch and walk out, several French gentlemen offered me one hundred dollars for my pointer; although 200 I had not one cent, I would not sell her nor my cane that I had been offered fifty dollars for, nor my watch and trinkets that I had been offered two hundred and fifty dollars for; with all my imprudence I had this much respect for myself, never to part with watch or any thing which I wore; I deemed it a degradation to which I never could stoop. In these trying situations, my spirits never left me, I always looked forward with fortitude and hoped for better days; I held out the idea that I had money coming to me from the states. I was invited to a gentleman's house to dine, and after dinner he observed to me, major you came here a rich merchant, you have behaved yourself so well that every one is highly pleased with you, no one can say any thing against you, if you have been imprudent your imprudence is to yourself, I will tell you what I will do with you; well sir said I, what is that? he said you draw a draft for ten thousand dollars, let me have half and I will endorse for you, draw on a house in Baltimore or Philadelphia; great God said I, no house in Baltimore or Philadelphia owes me; that is nothing said he, before your draft comes back protested, you are a man of such enterprise and your luck may alter, that I am sure you can make the money; I will pay my five thousand dollars and this will answer my purposes for the moment and afford you a stake to go on with, I made him a low bow, thanked him for his

## Library of Congress

good opinion of me, and told him I could not think of drawing on any house or person, where there was nothing due; he said these occurrences took place every day among merchants and other men of business, and my draft he could negotiate instantly. I told him I hoped he would excuse me, my business was a business of chance, no certainty in my making the money, and it might enhance my difficulties. Well said he, what will you do? I told him I did not know myself, perhaps, some unforeseen circumstance might turn up to my relief; some friend from the states may drop in and loan me a small sum, and with that I may get afloat again, with all my misfortunes I am determined to keep up good spirits, act with a conscience sensible of having no other prospect, but that which comports with honor and honesty; why said he, there is nothing dishonest in what I advise, and I hope you will not give my counsel such a construction. No sir, said I, you will please pardon me for not embracing your advice; and bid him good afternoon. On leaving his house, I went by the office, where I received a letter from Mrs. Turnbull, enclosing a lock of her hair, directed in the most endearing and pathetic terms; after receiving this letter, I once more forgot the determination entered into with myself to return to my dear wife and family. Reader, I am depicting great personal weakness in myself; I have been ever esteemed a man of firmness on other subjects, but this Mrs. Turnbull could always put me to the test, and never failed to lead me captive to my own destruction. I replied to her letter and sent her a lock of my hair in return; still in New-Orleans without a cent of money, no property, and twelve thousand dollars in debt. I was invited to dine with a gentleman by the name of Thomas Bailey; I hired a horse and gig to go down to his house, I met a number of gentlemen there with their pointers and setters for a hunt, and I had mine, the best taught one amongst them all; after shooting as much game as we wished, we returned to the house and refreshed ourselves, we talked over the times, &c. until dinner. This Mr. Bailey I never saw before, nor was there any blood or connection between us. I went to Orleans after dinner, but before starting he called to me, namesake, said he, (for such was always his address to me) come this way, I stepped aside with him, and he pulled out a green purse with an hundred doubloons in it, and said name; do you think that this small sum would be of any service to you; you are such a damn'd dasher, it will be no more to you

## Library of Congress

than a drop in the sea. I made him a low bow, and I must say it completely unman'd me; I knew not what to say; after a moments silence I incoherently addressed him by saying, Mr. Bailey this is surely unexpected A 2 202 to me, and almost unexampled goodness in you, I do not know how to receive it; I am not that rich man that I am represented to be, my all I brought with me when I came to this port, should I lose these hundred doubloons God only knows whether I shall ever be able to return them or not. I am a very imprudent man, as you may suppose, I have lost my all, and I am here without one cent in money or property, and twelve thousand dollars in debt besides, and to receive your money it appears like a present; should fortune smile on me, it may be of great service, but should she frown I shall regret your loss; you know her freaks, she has jilted me often, and so has she bern propitious. He said, Bailey I have heard of many noble acts of yours since you have been here, and your gentlemanly conduct in general makes me like you, I am rich enough, and have no wife or child, were I to lose the whole of it, I could do well without it, and it may restore a good fellow to his family and friends, but whether or not take it in God's name. I said God loveth a cheerful giver, and as I am poor and needy I will receive it with many thanks, and should fortune smile on me I will return it with gratitude. This money burnt in my pocket; I determined to try my fortune that very night, and observed to him again, if I lost it, it would be a certain loss to him. He said I should not go that night; I told him I must, and ordered my horse and went to Orleans. I went into major Beel's and Known's bank; I asked the limit, at the same time knowing that five doubloons was the limit, they observed any thing I pleased, knowing I was broke, and supposing that I had not much to bet. I threw down fifty doubloons between the four cards, big and little figures, king, ace, queen and duce, the dealer would not turn; major Beel standing by, said you must turn for major Bailey, we gave him leave to bet and you must turn. I won it the first turn; the dealer spoke something in French, which I knew very little of at that time, I thought he said I knew the card. I observed that I hoped he did not suspect 203 me of any thing unfair, I was incapable of taking improper advantages, and for that fact I would appeal to all gentlemen who knew me. I will now paralee, (the major standing by, said go on) the dealer turned on a few turns, I won the bet and broke the bank, my winnings were two thousand four

## Library of Congress

hundred dollars; first fifty doubloons was eight hundred dollars, which was paid: I went the whole sixteen hundred, which was four hundred dollars more than was in bank; I was paid. I then told them if they would put in another two thousand dollars I would still play on; they did so; I turned in and broke the bank a second time, which made my winnings four thousand four hundred dollars. I then went to Mr. Davis's bank, all very glad to see me there with plenty of money, they had heard the news before my arrival, they made me welcome in French, no body so well attended to as major Bailey, when the day before they would not credit me for a single dollar. I asked the limit, they told me five doubloons; I laid them down in my old lucky place, king, ace, queen and duce, it won, which made ten, I added five more to it, which made fifteen, it winning the second time made thirty; I lifted it and bet it all in the lower pot, it won, made sixty; I lifted it, and paraleed all in my old lucky place and it won, made one hundred and twenty doubloons, which left in bank only eighty dollars, their capital being two thousand dollars. I then commenced a new with my first bet of five doubloons, and I won it. They then put up another bank of two thousand dollars, I betted on until I won that, which amounted to eight thousand four hundred dollars I won on that night from the two banks. They then proposed playing at rolet, crabs, pass die, or some other game, I refused all; it appeared to me that I could break the United States Bank where the cards were fairly dealt. They conversed with each other in French but would not open any more, they desired me to call next day. I bid them good night, and went to Goodwin's and Wese's bank, they were very glad to see me, another two thousand 204 dollars bank. I turned in and lost six thousand dollars of my winnings, my spirits began to depress, I was afraid they would close on me, but they being desirous to win all I had, dealt on. I pulled off my coat, waistcoat, and cravat, very much annoyed by the prospect behind me, and but feint hopes in what was to follow. I went on the next deal, won my six thousand dollars back, and broke the bank. After a consultation, they put up another bank of two thousand dollars, and I won that, which made twelve thousand four hundred dollars, I turned round and saw James Blackburn, who used to be bar keeper for Mr. Edmondson in Staunton; he invited me down on the levey to see his bank, the levey was a place I never went to, but as he was an old acquaintance, I went, determined to break him or

## Library of Congress

lose one thousand dollars. How much money have you Jimmy? He said major but one thousand dollars, it is all I have. Well said I Jimmy, it will be thousand against thousand, although you have the advantage of the game, I will venture one thousand with you as we are old acquaintances. James knew that if I lost that thousand, I would risk another and so on. On our arrival I soon won poor James's bank, it was all in silver, I very imprudently took it with me; I left all the other money that I had won in the houses but Mr. Blackburn's. On my way home I discovered a dog sitting watching for me, like my pointer bitch would do at a partridge, the moon shone very bright, I left the walk and took the middle of the street; I saw a man running under the shade of the porches, the dog with him, the dog would sit at every corner opposite to me. I hallooed out, saying, if you advance one step towards me, or follow me any farther, I will blow your brains out, putting my hand into my pocket as I walked on, and drew a large ink stand, which I suppose he took for a pistol, and he disappeared. I went to my house, no sooner had I entered and locked the door than some person knocked. I had the presence of mind not to open it; I sent my servant to see what was wanting, but not to open the door. The person 205 spoke in the Spanish tongue, and told my servant to tell me to come to the door; he did so. The servant spoke French Spanish and English very well. I desired him to tell the man I would not come to the door, if he had any business with me to come next day; the servant delivered my message. He then told the servant to ask me to give him five doubloons, for he had a large family of children and all in distress, which distresses were produced from his imprudence in gaming. I told the servant to tell him to come to me in the morning with a certificate of his good character, or if I knew him, or if any of my acquaintances knew him, who would say that he was a man of character who had been unfortunate, I would then give him ten doubloons. It was with difficulty that I could get him off without his entering the house; I heard no more of him. It has since been told me that he was a Spanish robber, who intended to stab me in the shade of the moon under the porches; they have dogs broke for that purpose, they will seize and hold until their master comes up, but failing as he did, he knocked at my door, thinking I would come to the door, at which time he intended to

## Library of Congress

dispatch me and take my money, but it pleased Providence to prolong my life, which has been a life of trouble ever since.

The next morning I went and paid off the twelve thousand dollars which I had borrowed, my house rent, taylor's bill, shoe maker's bill, and every other cent that I owed in New Orleans. I then hired a horse and gig, went to see my friend Mr. Bailey, and returned him the one hundred doubloons he had so generously loaned me, and at the same time made him a present of my bitch countess. He received her reluctantly, knowing, my attachment; he said, as respects the doubloons damn it, namsake you had better keep them, you will soon want them. I thanked him, and told him if I should be so unfortunate as to lose what I had, I would then call upon him, for I considered him a friend indeed, as he had been to me when in need; his friendship should never be defaced from my 206 mind; my pointer bitch I requested he would keep in remembrance of an unfortunate friend, at the same time requesting him to raise me a puppy from the bitch. He further evinced his friendship by telling me, whenever I wanted money to call upon him. I stayed that day and night with my friend; the next morning I returned to New Orleans, I walked about, bathed took good rest, restored my nerves, went to the billiard table, came in contact with Mr. Mumbrer, a gentleman who had given me twenty in thirty-one, when I knew no person in the world could give me that odds after I got accustomed to the table. I made a match with him, to engage the table until one or the other won one hundred doubloons. Gentlemen made bets on him, he was considered the greatest player in Orleans, and supposed to be equal to any in the world; (a man who never drank any thing but water.) I agreed to take ten if he would play for one hundred doubloons more, the spectators would not play for more than ten doubloons all together upon the rub. We made it game and game, and I beat the third, and won the bet, which made them sure I could play as I pleased. I told him I would play with him even for one hundred doubloons a game; this alarmed him and his backers, so that he would not play for more than ten one game. We played and I beat him by chance and quit, at the same time he was able to give me about ten in the game; his alarm prevented him from playing as well as he knew how. I was in

## Library of Congress

great spirits and good play; I dashed away and by good luck won a deal, they entertained the opinion that I had purposely jockeyed before, I had been waiting for large bets, when at the same time I always was at my best. On my first landing, I suppose my play might have been considerably impaired from the motion of the ship, which I had now recovered. On our first introduction to play I knew I had not got up to my speed; and kept playing with him until I had lost two thousand dollars. This was the first chance I had to regain my losings with him, and I made good use of the opportunity, 207 and won one hundred and thirty doubloons, which amounts to two thousand and eighty dollars; the eighty dollars I con-considered as interest money, and let Mr. Mumbler off for the future. I passed for a great billiard player—I sent twenty of these doubloons to Mrs. Turnbull, by a gentleman who commanded a packet, that ran from that place to Philadelphia, he delivered the money safe; by this time I received another letter from Mrs. Turnbull, stating that she was boarding with a Miss Levis, an old quaker maid of respectability, she had not entered into any business, nor would she without me, her sister had entered upon the theatrical stage and that she intended remaining with Miss Levis until she saw or heard from me again. She stated that my letters afforded her the only happiness she had seen since our separation, and concluded in her usual strain of rhapsody. I wrote her in reply, that I would shortly return to Philadelphia, but I still continued in New Orleans, sometimes playing at one game and sometimes at another, sometimes would be two or three thousand dollars winner, and at one time as high as four thousand, at which time I had paid my passage of one hundred dollars, preparatory to my departure, and lost all my money the night before the vessel sailed, and forfeited my passage.

There was a gentleman in the place, who had a beautiful daughter, and she the only child; this gentleman was said to be worth half a million of dollars; I was introduced to her on the night of a private ball; I got fired of her, and she discovered a fondness for me; her father had sent her to France, to be educated; we had considerable talk about France; among other things, I gave her an account of my adventure with Miss Deshas, whom she did not know in France. We became very fond of each other; her father discovered



## Library of Congress

it, he spoke to me, saying, major Bailey, you must not think of treating my daughter, as the custom of the country tolerates; my daughter is what is called a quaderoon, she is my child, the only one, and I love her; if you chose to marry her, as she seems pleased 208 with you, and I am pleased with you, I will give you in cash, eighty thousand dollars, provided you will promise me to quit gaming, and go into business. I bowed, and told him, he had done me honor; I entertained no doubt, but his daughter would make any man happy, nor did I think myself worthy of her, were there no obstacles to our union; but I must inform him, I was already a married man who had children. He said, not by that woman you sent away from here, (meaning Mrs. Turnbull,) I have been told, she was not your wife. No sir; said I, she is not my wife; I have a wife in the States, to whom I am lawfully married. Well sir, said he, I thank you for your candour, you must decline your visits to my daughter. I made him a low bow, and told him, my situation would not permit my marrying and we parted in good friendship. I saw her at two balls afterwards, only, but received several letters from her; we corresponded through the medium of our servants. I wrote her, that her father would not permit me to visit her; she replied, that she was willing to go off with me to the States, or that she would get money from her father, and go with me to France. I wrote her again, in answer to her's, that I had lost all my money at game, which was known to her father, who had forbid my visits to his house, and furthermore, it was extremely imprudent in me to encourage my fondness for her; I was already a married man, which circumstance forbid our union, and I felt it a duty incumbent upon me to make it known, and to use all honorable means to suppress a passion that never could be realized; I was sure it was her duty, as well as interest, to do so too; were there no existing objections of this sort, I knew no lady with whom I could promise myself more happiness than with herself. I sent her a lock of my hair, also my likeness set in gold, both of which she received from my servant, and sent me a lock of her's in return, enclosed in a letter vowing never to marry any person, so long as she knew I was alive, in a few days afterwards she sent me her likeness set in gold, which I have to this day; the last news, I heard 209 of her, she was still single. No person would believe this girl to be a quaderoon, her skin was unusually fair; her mother was also unusually fair for a woman

## Library of Congress

of colour; her father was a gentlemanly man, and a man tolerably benevolent, and stood high in society. I commend him highly for his attachment to his daughter. I ever was of the opinion that a man is bound in duty, to take care and patronize his children, however base may be their births, the prejudices of society to the contrary notwithstanding. The practice at New Orleans, when I was there in the year 1809, was to go to a quaderoon ball, make your choice, give the mother from ten to fifty doubloons, buy a Spanish bed, bureau, a set of chairs, side board, carpet, &c. you then took this lady to yourself, as your wife, she goes by your name, you may stay with her one week, a month or the year, when you may leave her, it is understood you are to leave the furniture to her, this is what they call marrying; a number of gentlemen of my acquaintance, I saw living in this state of marriage, men too of high standing, who had wives at home; these licentious habits were indulged without incurring the displeasure of any body; as they are the offspring of French and Spanish sentiments, it is presumed they will wear away, as those people become better informed, by an association with American habits and institutions, to which those practices are odious. Notwithstanding my vicious course of living, when I first arrived at New Orleans I could not reconcile it to myself to partake with them, of their balls of games on the Sabbath, which was common there; but this sense of propriety in me, was not of long duration; I soon became a votary on Sundays, as well as Mondays; I felt myself in Rome, and became a Roman.

I went on as usual in my hazardous way of winning and losing, I never could get enough to leave New Orleans, I engaged as many as four passages, at one hundred dollars each, and forfeited the money; I once got as far down the river as B 2 210 English turn, the ship ran on what is called a sawyer, (a log in the Mississippi,) and we stayed there two days; I concluded to leave the ship; I got out, and in less than one quarter of an hour the ship got released and under weigh. My absence was not regretted by the captain, he had been told by captain Dennis, about my profanity, &c. when on our passage to New Orleans. The captains had acquired such a character of my turbulence and profanity, that I found some difficulty in getting a passage. Captain Toney, who commanded the packet from Orleans to

## Library of Congress

Philadelphia, after an acquaintance with me, seemed to entertain a different opinion of me; in his vessel I chose my birth, and laid in my sea stores, expecting to sail on the next day, and on that night I lost all my money except two hundred dollars.

There was a Mr. William Kean from Winchester, who lay very sick, he sailed with captain Toney, I had him carried down to the vessel and gave him my birth, and by him I sent two hundred dollars, (which was all that I had left from the night before) to Mrs. Turnbull with a letter, which he delivered safe. I continued until I done better; a Mr. Handy came down the next day from Kentucky, in a boat laden with flour, bacon, &c. he loaned me four hundred dollars until he was going away. I could have got what money I wanted from Mr. Bailey or any of the banking houses, but I did not wish to let them know that I was broke. I won with Mr. Handy's money two thousand dollars, I paid him and then took another passage with captain Hanner; when I went on board I found the ship in such bad order and old I was afraid to go in her; when you pay your passage you forfeit it if you do not go; so it was, I forfeited again. I staid until I got the fever; captain Hart, who sailed in the Clifton, was going to Baltimore, I took my passage with him on the tenth day of June, 1810; our passengers were a set of fine fellows, captain John Williams of Hagerstown, a Mr. Luckett from Frederick, a colonel Tarberry, and myself had our stores together; there was a Mr. Pearce who used to open bank for our amusement, they at last dipped too deep, for two of my mess lost a serious sum of money: it became distressing, I was sick in bed, I supposed that this Pearce had made use of some deception, as he was capable of doing. I rose out of my bed and saw one of my friends very much dissatisfied with his losses; I said Mr. Pearce come open again; the captain forbid us, and said that we had carried this business to too great a length already, he was surprised, he had never suffered any thing of the kind, nor would he ever again, he wished to make his passengers happy and thought it was for amusement only or we should not have played. I desired him to let us go on a little longer and for that day to be the last; he permitted it. I took out one hundred dollars of my own money, and said to my friend, I bet this for you, and if I lose it you can pay me some other time: he thanked me, and I went on; fortune

## Library of Congress

avored me, and I soon regained my friends losses; I won two thousand dollars for one and fifteen hundred for another, so I got them all clear of Mr. Pearce and we broke up the game. We spent the rest of the passage in talking, singing, laughing and drinking; a Mr. Richard Alexander, another worthy fellow joined our mess, (I had forgotten him) he suffered so much from sea sickness he could not feel the same pleasures that we felt. We had upwards of thirty steerage passengers on board, and some very sick, whom we took into the cabin, affording them all the aid we could; considering this inconvenience, with my indisposition, no men could have a more agreeable passage, we reached Baltimore in safety. The captain complimented me by saying, he never was so agreeably disappointed in any man, he had heard such a dreadful account of me, but found me very different; I had afforded himself and passengers more pleasure than any man on board, and invited my company at half price, to sail with him again; I told him I had been rude in going out, but it was not my disposition to be so, I thought it a mark of good sense, never to interrupt the peace or happiness of others, as it was certainly a mark of a friendly heart; I am not attached to any religious sect, but when in the presence of divine worship, I am more restrained without any effort of my own, than in any situation I could be placed in; I know it to be a duty I owe to my God, myself, and the congregation with whom I may be associated, to deport myself with proper respect, as it is the duty of all to observe; and it does appear to me, that on those occasions, no circumstance ever could divert my mind from a recollection that I was in the house of sanctity and prayer.

On my arrival in Baltimore I was in a low state of health, I obtained a hack which took me to Mr. Gadsby's hotel; I had one thousand dollars in silver and fifty doubloons, with a quantity of fine clothing; I lay at Mr. Gadsby's for some time. Mrs. Turnbull found out, by some way or another, that I was there, I did not intend to let her know it. She came to Baltimore and found me confined to my room; she continued with me, paying the most affectionate attention; I did now think that I would devote the balance of my life to procure our mutual happiness. I recovered and procured a coach and four, I took her with me to the Berkeley Springs; I rented a house in the grove at the Springs; I opened a faro

## Library of Congress

bank which was conducted by my dealers. I frequently gave parties over in the grove, they were attended as heretofore by the most wealthy and respectable, these parties had the effect of gaining me much custom to my bank. This was my first exhibition since my arrival from New Orleans; I won several thousand dollars that summer on fair and honorable principles, my gain to be attributed to the two and a half per cent on every deal, an advantage belonging to banks from its system. After the season expired I attended the different races, with madam and myself drawn in a coach by four, two servants, &c. then to Washington city races last of all. After they were over, I took a house in Georgetown for the winter, furnished it after a superior manner, for the reception of gentlemen of my acquaintance 213 who might come to town, and gentlemen of the town for private parties. I sent for a nephew of mine, a sister's son, by the name of Absolom M'Clung, a poor boy whom I sent to school, gave him fine clothes, books, &c. he has often expressed his gratitude, even when a child, I kept him at school for two years, bought him a horse, saddle and bridle, gave him a watch, and carried him with me wherever I went. The next spring I went up to his mother's with him, she scarcely knew him he had so grown and changed in his manners; he learned every thing very soon, I put him to deal for me and to help others, although contrary to my principles about the way in which youth should be reared, he made an excellent dealer; I always counselled him to this effect, that should he ever take up with this business, to avoid low mean company, always keep the best of company, never play in race fields, and learn to practice no unfair or dishonorable advantages, it will bring you into contempt and you will be despised. I instanced to him myself, who had general respect, notwithstanding I was the keeper of games; before long Absolom became more consequential than myself. I gave him the charge of all my money, and when the bank was closed I gave him the privilege of playing for himself until he got large sums of money, he became proud and ungrateful to me, left my business and went to deal for Messrs. Idlott and Edwards. I went and pushed him from the chair where he was dealing, and kicked him down stairs and then out of the house; by this time Absolom had grown larger than myself. I omitted to mention, when I used to leave my money with him, and let him use it as he pleased, after I had closed my bank I would go to other banks

## Library of Congress

to bet, and it was common for me, when I wanted money of my own, to say Absolem lend me so much money, although it was my own money in his care. In the presence of Mr. Idlott I asked him to loan me one hundred dollars, he gave it to me out of my own money; after our difference he sued me, and recovered it on the oath of Mr. Idlott, he also bound me over 214 to keep the peace; this was my return from that ungrateful boy for clothing, schooling, &c. this is not a solitary example of ingratitude for favors done for others by me Although in the course of my whole life (a few instances with strangers excepted) I never have met with that benevolence from others, that I have bestowed upon them, but on the other hand I have received black ingratitude; yet so far as human nature is susceptible of doing to others as we would be done by, I do most cordially subscribe to. What can afford us such heart felt peace, as a full conviction of having acted up to that golden precept so far as we are capable of doing. Although it be a divine command, I believe that neither saint nor sinner, cloathed with human properties, ever yet practiced it so far forth, as the power over themselves would permit; there is a native selfishness in human nature that barrs out all our fraternal affections, we act like we were enemies to no body, nor are we friends to any body, there is a deceptive external shew of friendship to which the heart is an utter stranger.

I bought a situation near Winchester, adjoining Middletown Frederick county, I finished it off in the nicest manner, built barns and other out houses, I was at that time entirely clear of debt, I called it Bailey's retirement, and fully intended to end my days at this spot with Mrs. Turnbull; every summer we spent at Bath, and every winter in Georgetown or Philadelphia, attending all the races spring and fall. In this way did I pass life, ever engaged in gaiety, dissipation and tumult. I was reputed very rich; I was styled, when out of the state, the rich major from Virginia; others reported that I had got two hundred thousand dollars by my intrigue (as they called it) with Mrs. Turnbull. The extravagancies of my way of living gave birth to these opinions, every body knew major Bailey from Virginia, his company invited by all, and on my part vastly pleased with their civilities and attention to me; in order that madam should have a taste of the passing gilded nothings,

## Library of Congress

with which my vanity was fed and pampered, I 215 would invite them into my drawing room (when in Baltimore or Philadelphia) in the presence of madam, to take a bottle of Burgundy or Champagne, and at the same time to elevate madam's vanity, which was most generally past elevation, either from intoxication or its own zenith. My mind was a slave to lascivious practices as well as other dissipations, it was my habit when in company with those with whom I indulged myself, which was not unfrequent, to give twenty dollars when they would expect not more than five, and often fifty; I never once felt any thing like profuseness, when I had money or credit, the means of gratifying my purposes I thought never was to have an end, but I am overtaken at last, I have found an end, it has pressed with a weight upon my devoted head under which I stagger, am ready to fall, and fear I shall at last be crushed. My former pleasures are now stings to me; my reflections have changed their tone, and old age is closing upon me.

I have won in the course of my banking upwards of half a million of money, all of which is gone from whence it came. I have been betting, my own box as I supposed, but such were the tricks and dissimulations of the bankers they could deceive me when I would be looking on; they would hand it to me for my inspection; they had attached to it a lock which they would close, the tick would be drawn in, that stopped the card, in this way would they impose those spurious boxes upon me for my own model; the consequence was, that I have lost with these rascals twenty or thirty thousand dollars at the different places where I might meet them; whenever I was so fortunate as to detect any of these fellows, I would often punish them. It is young men who often fall sacrifices to the snares of these swindling sharpers, in the course of my life I have often remarked how subject they are to be caught in these traps. I have seen them at race fields, after the sports of the day would be over, assemble together and consult some other schemes to 216 gratify their rapacious appetites for excesses; after inhaling copious draughts of the juice of the grape, which always tended to exhilarate their fancy for the enjoyment of their purposes, they would assemble together in this state of hilarity and seek out a place for gratification; a bank presents itself, this is a sufficient allurements, they surround it untutored as they

## Library of Congress

are, in the tricks and finesses which sharpers claim as their forte, and as a perquisite to the success of their professions. These gentlemen are soon stripped of their money, they may be presumed to be men fortune and the injury sustained trivial, but present injury is not what I wish to guard the world against. I never have in the course of my life met with any man who once became attached to any game that afterwards disliked it, such are the fascinations of sport; I have met with many who had abandoned the practice from prudential motives. Then here is the injury; these young men become initiated in their youth, they presently become men, their estates are put under their own management and disposition, they still have a secret fondness for their old enjoyments, and all the time they may have kept up an even course in the same pursuits, but now they have no restraint. He enters the list, and by little and little gets enured, his losses increase, his domestic concerns become neglected, his family unhappy, his own mind becomes disturbed, and he finally seeks an alleviation from the bottle, which seals his ruin, not only in the loss of money but a loss of health, and finally the loss of life; and so does a love of lewd women and other vicious pursuits result in the same way. This picture is a picture of woe, and applicable to men of all ages and situations, who participate in indulgencies like these. I could hope to see vicious temptations of all sorts annihilated, but such is not practicable from the nature of man, it is man himself that gave them birth, and it is man himself who has fallen a victim to his own contrivances; then who is man that he should impose upon his own head such insupportable miseries? He is a creature endowed with 217 ??culties which dictates to him right and wrong, yet totally incompetent to act the first and impose the latter; he sees with two eyes, and looks with but one, and that one is always directed to the advancement of error, in defiance of the convictions of truth; he is a bubble that bursts leaving not a trace behind; a mere phantom clothed in perceptibility. Here I will refer the reader to a small pamphlet written by parson Weems, entitled "God's Revenge against Gamblers."

I will now revert to my travels and establishments with Mrs. Turnbull; in the year 1814 we went to Philadelphia, and stopped at the Mansion House, our expenses for plays, a



## Library of Congress

drawing room, wines, boarding, servants, horses, &c. amounted to twenty-five dollars per day; this enormous expense was paid, as my expenses always were, by other gentleman. Here I was visited by gentlemen of the town, from Virginia, from Kentucky, and in fact from all parts of the Union, they were entertained and played in my drawing room without the knowledge of the landlord, who I believe never knew or suspected what was going on. I have won there as much as four thousand dollars a day by faro; they were not persons who had been much in the habit of betting, when they would find a lucky place or be in luck, they would not pursue it, and when they lost they would fret and bet large sums. I was not contented with my own establishment, however profitable, I began to go out to other banks, where I lost all that I had won and all that I had in bank. With the last thousand dollars I opened a bank amongst these fellows, at their gambling house; knowing, as they did, the cards by the back, they completely broke me, I then made up my mind that I never would go amongst those fellows again, and quit them. I never did make companions of them, nor never would suffer them to come to my bank. I went to a Mr. William Wardlaw, son to the Mr. William Wardlaw of Rockbridge county, the man who gave me a start in Staunton soon after my marriage; this William Wardlaw and myself were about the same age, and well acquainted C 2 218 when I was overseer for major Hays; he had lately made an adventure to Madeira, and had shipped from thence to this port forty thousand dollars in amount of wine; he loaned me one thousand dollars, and told me I should have what I wanted. I returned and removed Mrs. Turnbull to a boarding house; I went on to New York, and won and lost until I lost all; I drew on my friend again, he remitted. One night after a ball I went to a gaming house with a gentleman, we put in together and I broke up a French house, I won six thousand dollars, I gave the gentleman three thousand as his portion. This gentleman never betted before, and did not know when he won; I then advised him never to go to that house again, for if he did he would be subject to be taken in; he pledged himself that he never would; I bid him farewell, and came on to Philadelphia, and returned the money I had borrowed from my friend. Notwithstanding the promises made to me by the gentleman whom I left in New York, with three thousand dollars in his pocket, independent of being possessed of a handsome

## Library of Congress

estate, by a course of gambling he has become insolvent. Here is another woeful example of the effects of gaming, if you once become the dupe of its invitations, you may bid a long farewell to the ease of body or peace of mind; all that is really pleasurable in this life will give place to the most consummate wretchedness.

On my return to Philadelphia I took a room well furnished and invited gentlemen to see me; I told them it was my bank, although I did not deal myself; I intended keeping the Berkeley Springs, and of quitting the practice of gaming. I had at that time rented a house from Nicholas Orrick, esq. at Berkeley Springs, the same he kept as a boarding house, he had already filled the ice house for me, and I considered myself accomplished for that business, and I would shew the visitants how a house should be kept. My competitors I knew would be a Mr. William Abernathy, who had been long established, John Hunter and James M. Wheat, both old established 219 house keeper, but I never had seen a house in the place sufficiently kept for gentlemen and ladies. I intended to keep it in such superior style as to give universal satisfaction, as it turned out to be the case. I kept up this house of gaming, I employed a correct young man to deal for me, who was very successful; he made large sums in my absence, when out at dining and other parties, in company with men of wealth and respect, from whom I won in a private way six thousand five hundred dollars in cash: my part of the winnings of the bank, after paying all expenses, amounted to seven thousand six hundred dollars, my capital stock being fourteen thousand one hundred dollars in the year eighteen hundred and fourteen. I told Mrs. Turnbull I intended to quit all my habits of gaming, raking, and other debaucheries, and go into business, and if she would promise me one thing (which she had often done) I would make her a happy woman. She quickly replied, my dear I will promise and perform any thing that can afford you pleasure, and will do my utmost to render you a happy man. Well said I, you must promise not to drink too much any more. I love you, and we can live happy together if you will refrain from that habit. She most solemnly protested against ever taking any more except a glass of wine with me at table. I bought an elegant Phæton and a pair of the finest horses in Philadelphia for madam and myself. I had selected my bar keeper,

## Library of Congress

my cook and his wife, and some other servants as waiters for the Springs; I bought two pipes of Madeira wine from my friend Wardlaw, I bought the very best Jamaica Spirits, the best of Cognac Brandy, a pipe of each, Holland Gin, Claret, Champaigne and Burgundy wines, porter, tea, coffee, chocolate, cheese and segars of the best qualities. I bought a variety of fanciful prints, I had my own and Mrs. Turnbull's portraits taken at full size, set it gilt frames, looking glasses as large as doors, indeed glasses of every kind, big and little, carpets, &c. a piano forte that cost four hundred dollar, an elegant selection of books, intended 220 to furnish a reading room, I had in fact every thing necessary for the accommodation of ladies and gentlemen. We went on from Philadelphia to Baltimore, through Georgetown where I traded my elegant Phæton horses with colonel Cox for his small bays, as I was going into business and did not wish to dash about any longer; I got the odds in cash, and took some more servants on to Bath with me, one carriage loaded with the cook and his wife, Mr. Obaze a Frenchman, who was an elegant cook, and a Mr. Riddish, who had been bar keeper at the Mansion House for Mr. Renshaw, and some house servants, as many as that carriage could hold, myself and madam in the Phæton, and the rest of the servants with the wagons, all for the Berkeley Springs; it was laughable to see our retinue, and much more ludicrous on our arrival, the people flocked in from the adjacent country (and so were the people of the town equally curious) to see our fine furniture, the like never had been seen at the Springs before. Our likenesses which were hung up in the dining room attracted general wonder; some of them supposed they were actually living beings, they have often been bowed to by persons of discernment, such was their natural appearance; they cost one hundred and twenty dollars each for drawing and sitting, these together with my brilliant furniture made a most magnificent show in that country. I bid up for all kinds of produce, the highest price that had been given for chickens before I came there was one dollar a dozen for fine large full grown chickens, I gave two; for butter they never gave more than from twelve to fourteen cents a pound, I gave twenty cents; for eggs they never gave more than six cents, I gave twelve and a half, &c. often bidding one hundred per cent upon the former prices given. I soon got the best the market afforded; they flocked to me from all parts of the country. I kept butchers

## Library of Congress

of my own, bought the best beef, and such mutton I never saw; I have often sent as far as the South Branch for fat mutton, determined to have the best of every thing; the prices which I gave 221 induced people to come from a distance, so that I was amply supplied. The situation wanted renovation, it had been badly attended to; they always attributed their want of supplies to the poverty of the country, when in fact the fault was their own; there were a plenty of rich farmers to supply them, but such were their penury, or want of a sense of interest, they never would give a price to warrant the attention of the farmer. My way was very different, I bid up such a price as would induce the country people to bring it to my door, so that I always had a deposit of the best; I done a service to the country people, afforded satisfaction to my boarders, and replenished my purse. I got the envy of all my competitors, all their custom left them and flocked to my house; I had the best of music provided for balls, at my own expense, my houses were so filled that I could not take in any more; I had to give up my bed and the bar-keeper's, and several gentlemen lay upon a palet on the floor together, before they would go to any other house; I was overrun with custom, Mr. Abernathy had a stepson by the name of John Sherrard, now a major in the new county of Morgan, wrote on my handbill, which was pasted up at the widow Merchant's, called the halfway house, where I said in my handbill, "the best accommodations," he wrote, "it is a lie, he is a notorious gambler, and his woman is a notorious whore." A gentleman coming on to the Springs, and seeing this advertisement at Mrs. Merchant's, with such blackguardism attached to it, he tore it down and brought it to my house and put up with me, he gave the advertisement to me; I could have sworn to the hand writing; I waited until post day, I saw him go into the office when there were a number of people present. I stepped up to him holding the bill before his face, and addressed him; you low infamous scoundrel, how dare you to write this? he begged and declared he did not. I told him I knew he did, but he was such a cowardly rascal he was afraid to own it. He begged and said, a Mr. Edwards was with him when he passed Mrs. Merchant's 222 by whom he could prove he was sick, and lay down the whole time he was there, and lie would bring a certificate of the fact; and he did bring me a certificate from Mr. Edwards, stating, that Mr. Sherrard was sick, and lay down whilst the horses were eating, and he

## Library of Congress

did not believe he wrote the writing on the handbill, if he did, it must have been in a few minutes, whilst he was at the stable. Which I believe was the time he did it.

I went on thronged with custom, my establishment far superior to any before or since, and believed to be equal to any in the United States. My name for good accommodations became proverbial; I broke up every boarding house, they offered to rent me their houses for the accommodation of my customers; I engrossed the whole business, and rented Abernathy, Hunter, Wheat, Orrick, and O'Ferrall's, and all the spare out houses; I also bought two very good houses and lots and improved them. I was encouraged in a great degree, and made money so fast, together with what I brought with me, I was enabled to buy three surveys up the hollow, adjoining the town lots; I cleared them and put them under a good fence, manured them well and sowed them in timothy, so that I made them as good meadow as any in the country, Which produced all the hay I used; I got a gardener from Scotland, a Mr. William Scott, to whom I gave two hundred dollars per year and fed him, for four years, to attend alone to the garden, it was such a one as never had been seen in that country, it afforded an abundance of vegetables for my table. I furnished bacon and bread of the best, I took care to lay in the best superfine flour, from the best merchant mills, giving them better prices than they could get in Richmond or Alexandria; these high bids afforded me the best flour; I had the best pastry cook in America, my pastry surpassed any I have ever seen, either in this country, or on the continent of Europe; it was my pride to surpass others, and in this I succeeded. Here I must do Mrs. Turnbull the justice to say, that she conducted 223 herself with the greatest propriety, we lived in the greatest harmony, her management and attention was an honor, to herself and much profit to me. I had in all, say dining room servants, chamber maids, cooks, scullions, ostlers, a man to cut wood, two waggons and teams for drawing wood, hay, flour, &c. and their drivers, which made the necessary servants twenty two in number; every thing seemed to move in perfect harmony. I bought a merchant mill and another plantation adjoining it; I built one of the best saw mills in Virginia, and established a distillery; by farming I made all my wheat for flour, and had it manufactured in my own mill, being part

## Library of Congress

of a miller myself, I saw that the wheat was ground high. My attention was constant, I was always last up at night and first in the morning. I attended to the market myself, and knew every dish that would be at the table before they were brought; I always united upon the table with the servants. Mrs. Turnbull in the pastry room, attending to that department, which she conducted with great gentility, the same application to other duties appertaining to the establishment was attended with the greatest vigor by Mrs. Turnbull and myself. I had two hundred and twenty-five persons at my table at one time, where there would be the greatest ease and politeness, as much, so as the table of any genteel private family; it was indeed a great pleasure to me, to see my labors crowned with such complete success. I always attended to the management of the suppers and other things at the balls. The foregoing were scenes of the greatest pleasantry, they were soon followed by dreary winter, which afforded a very different prospect. Gaiety and mirth are now succeeded by a cold indifference; no more do we see youth, worth and beauty concerting to make pleasures still more pleasurable. Winter comes, a cold dull listlessness succeeds; we ruminate upon the past, fondly anticipating the future. Winters gloom has passed and Spring appears, she unfurls her robes; here we are respited. The next season is Summer; we hail her return, she brings in her train 224 the same welcome guests, youth, worth and beauty; they inspire life in the dull, and mirth in the volatile.

After the Season at the Springs was over, Mrs. Turnbull and myself would mount our coach with four and travel to see the races, lock up the furniture and loan the houses to poor persons to live in until the next season. I discovered that our long and expensive travels was exhausting all my profits at the Springs; I had now got above keeping a faro bank, as profitable as it was. I was in good business and very much respected, but could not think of laying idle so long in the year. I went to Hagerstown and put up with a Mr. Price who occupied one of the best stands in the place, it always was so considered, the stages stopped there; Mr. Price wished to sell out and leave the place, I consulted with my companion and she agreed I should rent it; one of the wealthiest men in the place wished me to take this stand, and observed he would throw dice with me for one year's rent, which

## Library of Congress

was nine hundred dollars; he caught up the dice that they had been playing backgammon with, and Mr. Price got the third die, he said he would throw in for five, ten, or twenty dollars; that is, two of a pair over ten, with three dice, is in, and two of a pair under ten is out, ten paired is out. I told him I had quit the practice of gaming some time past, and never intended to engage in it again. He persuaded me to bet him five dollars, I won that, a Mr. Tabb, a state senator, put in the dice for us. I took the box and threw until I won what money he had about him, which I believe was sixty or seventy dollars, he then insisted on playing more, I must give him a chance; he said he would give me the cash the next day whatever I might win. I knew him to be a man of wealth, who could command what money he wanted, and it was ever my disposition to be liberal, too much so generally. I asked him how far he wanted to go; he said he would win back what he had lost or lose five hundred dollars more. I told him to bet the whole amount on the first throw as I wished to go to bed. He picked up the box, and 225 Mr. Tabb put in the dice, he threw out, then it was my turn to take the box, Mr. Tabb put in the dice for me, and I threw in until I won the five hundred dollars. I quit for bed; he insisted upon my playing for five hundred dollars more; I told Mr. Tabb to put in the dice, I could throw in for five hundred dollars, which would make it one thousand or even. He said dun; I threw the dice and threw in, and went to bed; him and Mr. Tabb came up stairs and insisted upon my getting up to let him win it off, or he would lose five thousand dollars which I should have next day. I rose and went down with my head tied up and at it we went, time about, until I won the five thousand dollars, then I went to bed again. He followed me, and agreed upon his honor that if I would indulge him once more to make it ten thousand dollars or even, he never would ask me to make another bet. Well, through the persuasion of Mr. Tabb, I got up, and told him to bet as he pleased, to make short work; he betted as he chose until I won ten thousand five hundred dollars, the five hundred by some odd bet of his; he still insisted to play on, but I would not, I knew there never would be an end to it. This is a strong instance of the extremes into which men may be carried by gaming; this gentlemen sets out with sixty or seventy dollars, he loses it, he wants it back, he perseveres in betting, alternately losing and winning, until he loses ten thousand five hundred dollars; here is presented a woeful spectacle; my readers

## Library of Congress

let it be a lesson to you. I went to bed and took my rest; next morning I took Mr. Price's establishment and bought all his furniture; the gentleman with whom I had played I found disqualified to do business, I therefore said nothing to him, Mr. Tabb I knew to be present, and could state the whole affair if required. I bought a new coach, made by Mr. Miller in Shepherdstown, it cost me one thousand dollars, I had four elegant greys to drive in it, and when winter came on I got an elegant sleigh, put my carriage harness on my four greys driving myself, this was very pleasant to me. D 2

226

I found out after experiment, that my establishment in Hagerstown, at the price of nine hundred dollars, was a losing business; I called on the gentleman from whom I had won the ten thousand five hundred dollars, he said, damn it major, it was a night's work, don't be hard, here is five hundred dollars of the money, I am told that you are farming at the Springs, here is ten Merino sheep, one of which is a ram, one hundred bushels of oats and two barrels of whiskey, I will endorse for you, and help you in any way I can. Very well said I; my credit was then as good as any man's. I went on and paid every possible attention to the Springs; finally I sold out my establishment at Hagerstown, to a Mr. Jesse Brown, also the old furniture bought from Mr. Price, at the valuation of any two persons he might chose; in my absence from home they were valued at about half price, when I had the use of them for one year only; this was in the winter, when there was a considerable snow on the ground; he not only took the furniture purchased from Mr. Price, but a quantity of new furniture which was never contemplated in the sale, and refused to give it up. I told him I would shew him better; I sent off to Berkeley Springs, where I could raise almost a regiment of men by a single signal, I directed my two teams, several of my negroes came with them, also ten likely strong men, with their assistance I took my furniture, rolled it out of the house, put it into the wagons, and sent it off to Berkeley Springs, force vi et armis. I took my four greys, hitched them to my sleigh, two boys, madam and my two nieces in the carriage, we set out for the Springs; I supposed all my business in Hagerstown settled; when we were about starting my landlord, who wished me to continue, came



## Library of Congress

blustering out of the house and wished to stop me, I jumped out of my sleigh, and told him if he offered to stop me I would kick him to hell; had he made any attempts to impede our start, I certainly would have flogged him, as I felt myself competent to do, although he was much the largest man. The sheriff who was sent for, came; I told 227 him I had complied with my bargain to a tittle, which he ascertained to be the fact. I omitted to state, that the winter before I sold out to Brown I was presented for keeping a faro table, the facts were these: a parcel of gentlemen met at my house, and we agreed to open faro for amusement, each man to deal in rotation; when it came to my turn and I was in the act of dealing, a gentleman came into the room, who had some business with one of the party, he was summoned to appear before the grand jury as a witness, who found a true bill against me as they were bound to me. I would not suffer any process to be served upon me, this was an additional reason for leaving the place, I paid all my rents to the full amount; true it was, I owed several hundred dollars, for which I had given security; I also owed two notes in the Hagerstown and Williamsport banks, the gentleman from whom I had won so largely at dice still owed me three times the amount, I did hope to meet these notes and the other claims through him, which made me easy, and more profuse in my expenditures. I could not be deprived of the liberty of going to Hagerstown, I went as usual, but took care to guard against the sheriff. I consulted with a friend colonel Otho Williams, whom I always esteemed as one among the best men of my acquaintance, who was the clerk of the court; I got him to draw a *nole prosequi*, which I presented to the governor, who arrested the process. I had the signature of a number of gentlemen to this address, among whom was Judge Buchanan; I went on to Annapolis and presented it in person. At this time I had become the guardian to my two nieces, Parthaney and Rachael Cartmill, they were educated and raised by me, I was excessively fond of them, as they were of Mrs. Turnbull and myself, they were two amiable girls; I took them in company with Mrs. Turnbull to Washington city, we put up at O'Neal's, I left them there and went on to Annapolis in my sleigh with four greys; after the governor granted my petition, I was at perfect ease 228 on that subject, I staid there for several days frolicking; my reputation for keeping a good house at the Springs was well known there, several rooms were engaged

## Library of Congress

for the next season. One night I went with a member of the council to a faro bank, kept by Mr. Patterson and Mr. Townsley, where I lost sixteen hundred dollars. After paying off my bill on the next day, I set out for Washington city, I rented a house and furniture from a Miss Betsey Braden, I paid off my bill at O'Neal's, which was of a pretty good amount, added to my losses in Annapolis, and other expenses, began to lessen my funds. I sold my two bays and my sleigh, I joined a gentleman who kept a bank, which I seldom visited, he won me several hundred dollars, I cleared that winter the sixteen hundred dollars I had lost in Annapolis and all my expenses, and returned in the Spring to my business at Berkeley. The season proved to be an extraordinary one, two hundred and fifty persons at ten dollars per week sat at my table, besides eighty six servants at five dollars per week, and four hundred and five horses at five dollars per week, which amounted to four thousand nine hundred and fifty-five dollars per week, independent of julips, punch, toddy, wine, porter, &c. I am certain I received upwards of six thousand dollars per week, there were several faro banks kept here, the proprietors of which were very liberal; I was in the habit of betting at one or the other of these banks until I had lost almost all that I made by my extraordinary exertions, which distressed me very much, when formerly I did not regard any losses at gaming; all these faro players paid me one hundred dollars a piece for my patent box. When Mr. William Wild's (who was a player) called for his bill, I added one hundred dollars for using my box called the fair dealer; he swore he would not pay it, he was apprized of my intention of charging him, he settled his bill with my bar keeper, and was in the act of starting; I went out and asked him, whether or not he intended to pay the hundred dollars for the use of the box. He said no, I took 229 his gig from him, locked it up, and told him I would whip him if he opened his lips or offered any resistance; he took my advice and submitted in silence; after consulting with his friends who advised him to pay me, he done so; I thereby got clear of Mr. Wild and his custom. A doctor Critenton and his wife came to my house, I found out that he was a faro player, which I could then prove, that he had used my patent box; I applied to him for my premium, he became violent, and said he never played or kept a bank in his life; I told him he did, and that if he did not pay me I would make him, and expose him besides; he paid me, his wife was

## Library of Congress

very troublesome at table, often complaining about trifles, I heard some of her complaints about the deserts not being placed at her end of the table; I had some placed before her, and said in a voice that could be heard all over the house, that I always had plenty at my table, which I distributed equally, and if any person was displeased with my treatment, I did not desire their company; so that Mr. and Mrs. Crittenton took leave of absence from my house. A gentleman who was following behind me, took from off of the waiter a desert of the same kind I had placed before him, I turned back and took it from him, remarking that all gentlemen must be governed by my rules, I had to return with two more courses. This gentleman after reflection, became reconciled, and with other gentlemen always treated me with the greatest politeness. The Swedish minister Mr. Daschkoff on settling his bill with me, disputed a part, and would not pay within fifteen or twenty dollars of my charge; I made him pay agreeable to my charge, I took his carriage horses from his carriage and locked them up; he became very violent, made a dreadful bustle, and alarmed all the boarders; he swore he was a minister, and on his way to attend to his mission, if I did not return his horses immediately, he would have me punished severely. I very coolly told him, I was not to be alarmed by ministers, nor other persons, I was major Robert Bailey who commanded this establishment, and my 230 rules and regulations should be enforced; when he paid his bill the horses should be restored, and not before. He walked off, and his secretary, Mr. Switchkoff, who was much the cleverest fellow, paid of the bill, and Mr. Daschkoff and suit went off to negotiate the subjects of their diplomacy. The foregoing are the only instances of unpleasantry that occurred with myself and boarders whilst I kept the Springs, and I fully believe I gave as complete satisfaction as any man ever did with the like concourse, and would have made a fortune had I refrained from the gaming table; these sharpers would watch and decoy me on all occasions, what they did not win during the season they would get at its expiration. One season after the company had dispersed some of these gentlemen remained, spending their money with me; on all evening they took some of my good wine over to their house, and invited me to take a glass with them. After drinking, they opened faro for me, I limited myself to one hundred dollars, after that was gone I wanted it back, and so on until I lost four thousand dollars. That fall I attended

## Library of Congress

the different races with three running horses, betting against banks, expenses for Mrs. Turnbull, myself, servants, and eight horses, so that my losses and expenses that fall amounted to upwards of twenty thousand dollars. My credit remained as good as any man's in America. I had taken fifty bank shares for myself, twenty-five for Mrs. Turnbull, and twenty-five for my son Edward B. Bailey, which afforded me good credit in Martinsburg and Williamsport. I drew money out of the different banks, and got what I wanted upon credit, with the purest motives, and the most earnest intention of applying it to subjects of business. I consulted Mrs. Turnbull about going to the city of Washington to open a house there, to be kept in a superior style; she readily agreed to it. I hired two large long boats and ladened them with some bedding, chairs, a large quantity of provisions and sweet meats, that had been put up purposely for the Springs the next season, I took them all along; I left all 231 my elegant glasses; and about three hundred bedsteads, cotts, three hundred chairs and one hundred matrasses, &c. I started down the river Potomac for Washington City; passing Hancock town on the Maryland side about day break, gave birth to a report that I had ran away, there was some person in Hancock town who lived in Hagerstown, went on and told the news that I had ran away from the Berkeley Springs, and had carried every thing with me; this report alarmed a gentleman, a Mr. Thomas Hall, who stood security for me in Hagerstown; he took out a bail piece for me, thinking to overtake me in Shepherdstown, in company with the high sheriff and a number of others. I passed them at Shepherdstown, they pursued to Harper's ferry, where they pressed several workmen, and got boats to follow me. I had but one way to go down the canal, until I crossed where the ferry boat ran, I discovered a boat load of men coming across. I paid no attention to them until we came close up; the high sheriff, whom I knew very well, called out and commanded me to haul too; I enquired his demands; he said, major you must stop, if you do not, we must compel you; I observed, I was on my way to the city of Washington, where I intended to open a hotel, if he wanted any thing with me, he must come on there; I was not to be stopped, and if he came near me I would blow out his brains; I had done nothing for which I should be stopped, and was no absconder; at the same time pretending to get my pistol, when I had no description of fire arms on board;

## Library of Congress

they rowed up and ran foul of my boat, all hands being in one boat. I picked up an axe, determined to murder the first man who entered the boat, and whilst I was in a position for battle, Mrs. Turnbull pushed off their boat, the water running very swift we rowed on, they had several boats in the first instance. I picked up a bottle and gave all my men a dram; now said I, boys stick to it, don't give up the ship. I discovered they were gaining on us very fast, and would catch us when we got into still water. I took my axe in my hand and stood in the stern of my boat, and told the steersman to lay too in still water; they came up, armed with canes, pistols and stones, they stopped within ten steps of my boat to talk, I asked captain Hall his business; he said, that he had a bail piece for me, and I must go to Hagerstown with him; I told him, I would die first: when I got to the city of Washington I would answer his demands, but to be taken from my family and business then, I would not consent, at the same time swearing that I would kill the first man who entered my boat; a stout man by the name of Blackburn, picked up a large stone in each hand, putting himself in a position to strike me; this fellow was hired to come along. I called him a cowardly rascal, and told him I was not to be intimidated. They stopped their boat about three paces from mine, and made this fellow lay down the stones. Captain Hall said, major Bailey, I want you to settle this business, pay the money and then you can go on. I told captain Hall it was out of my power, but he might depend upon it I would pay it so soon as I was able, or I would deliver myself up in Hagerstown, in discharge of himself; his information was incorrect, I had not one tenth part of my furniture with me, all was at the Berkeley Springs, except what I had in the boat, I should return to the Springs the next season if I lived: I intended to pursue an industrious steady course of business this winter, I had relinquished all gaming. He then turned about and took the bail piece from the sheriff, at the same time pledged his honor, that he would not disturb me, to go on and prosper. I then invited him and all his men, (except Blackburn) to come on board of my boat, they all came; I drew some of my old coniac brandy and some whiskey that was ten years old, also some Jamaica spirits and wine; we drank a plenty, in perfect friendship, we took an affectionate leave; they returned to Harper's ferry, and I prosecuted my voyage on to the City.

## Library of Congress

On my arrival at the City, the time for the meeting of Congress had nearly arrived, it was the second session of the thirteenth 233 Congress, a short session, which was a disadvantage to my business. I rented a house from Daniel Carroll, in which I opened a splendid tavern, the stages stopped at my house, and the encouragement received was very flattering. I advertised that no gambler or black leg, were to stop at my house, for I had determined not to accommodate them. Mrs. Turnbull, myself and two neices, composed my private family, our management was excellent; I acquired the reputation of keeping one among the best houses in the union, which was the fact. My cooks and other servants were the best, every possible care was taken by me to provide the best of every thing for eating and drinking, of which I am a competent judge. My boarders encreased to a number that filled my house; some of the members of Congress rented rooms, and would dine at my table; I was compelled to rent and furnish as many as six houses for the accommodation of my customers; my rooms were furnished with eighty six fire ruggs, that cost from five to twelve dollars a piece, independent of other carpeting, that cost some thousands, eighty six beds, accompanied with bedsteads, and furniture of the most costly, two hundred chairs, that cost from eighteen to sixty dollars per dozen, sofas that cost from thirty to one hundred and twenty dollars each. I had one set of mahogany portable tables that cost one hundred and fifty dollars, they would dine fifty persons, a number of other dining tables that cost from fifty to eighty dollars, card tables in the different bed rooms, that cost from thirty to forty dollars a pair, an elegant fender, shovel and tongs, with a dressing glass to every room, also the most superb large glasses, prints of all kinds, curtains the most fanciful and costly, a set in one of my drawing rooms cost six hundred dollars, and I had four drawing rooms, the eighty six beds were furnished with curtains of the best, an elegant piano; in fact my houses were fitted out magnificently. When I left Washington in the spring, for the Berkeley Springs, I carried with me some few articles of furniture. I imported all my own wines, my spirits E 2 234 were selected by myself and were of excellent quality. I kept a store at the Springs, which was under the management of my son Edward B. Bailey, to whom I gave the half of the profits in consideration of his attention; I bought eighty odd head of horses, many of them on a credit; I drove them to

## Library of Congress

Alexandria where there was a vessel waiting to purchase horses, for the West Indies. I sold most all of my horses; I put up at Mr. Gadsby's old stand, then occupied by a Mr. M'Laughlin, Mrs. M'Laughlin being in a bad state of health, Mr. M'Laughlin had provided a housekeeper, who was a very likely woman; it was my custom to eat something, between twelve and one o'clock; I used to apply to this house keeper for it, we became very intimate, so much so, that she would come to my room to enquire after my wants. She was about twenty five years of age, she had one child, and our intimacy gave birth to another. I sold the balance of my horses very well. I loaded several waggons with more groceries and dry goods and returned to the Springs before the season commenced, a great season it was; I made a vast deal of money, I paid debts to the amount of upwards of twelve thousand dollars, and had left twenty five hundred dollars, my son got tired of the store and sold out to a Mr. John Roberson, who is since dead. After the season was over I took what bedding I wanted and locked up the balance, suffering poor people to occupy my houses as before, and returned to the City of Washington. I had a note in the Williamsport bank, with Nicholas Orrick as endorser, an accommodation note, I left the money with my son to pay the discount, and to get Orrick to endorse for a renewal. My son went to Mr. Orrick, who refused; my son then obtained another endorser, as responsible as Mr. Orrick; Mr. Orrick gave a new note to the bank, with his son in law as endorser, and drew my note out of bank; he then went to the Berkeley Springs with the sheriff, he broke seven locks with a crow-bar, went in and attached about twelve thousand dollars worth of property to secure the amount of this note, which was one thousand; 235 and which I believe he has not yet paid. Here commenced my ruin: the news reached the City, and every man to whom I owed one dollar became faithless, and began to press me, saying I would not be able to go on again with my business; but I soon got my house filled at the City, and money began to increase, which enabled me to go on. I had as boarders, his honor the Chief Justice of the United States, and the associate judges, these gentlemen were so well pleased with me, that they advanced me one hundred dollars each, upon commencing their board; so I received from them seven hundred dollars in advance; although my prospects were flattering, yet my creditors became restless, and

## Library of Congress

as fast as I received a dollar it was demanded in payment of debts; I kept paying off and getting on with my business as well as I could, thinking that next summer I should be able to square with all, and save my furniture and other property, but demands became so oppressive, I found I could not pay them and keep up my house; I was sued by every one, nine months run around, and this housekeeper of Mr. M'Laughlin's swore a fine boy to me; she called him Robert Alexander Bailey; Mrs. Turnbull became outrageous on hearing this news, she said she had lost all confidence in me; she went to bed, sent for a vial of laudanum, which she pretended to take, some say she did, others says she poured it out, but she appeared to be convulsed and senseless. I sent for Doctor May, he gave her an emetic, and she recovered, she kept her room for several days and took to the old habit of drinking. I paid the woman all charges, and gave security for the maintenance of the child; I took him and put him out to nurse. My pressure for want of money increased every day. My feelings on account of Mrs. Turnbull became insupportable; I claimed her as a bosom friend, and my affection for her was sincere. I paid every attention to her, until she got in a situation to attend to business, and we made up all matters of displeasure. I was sent for to Martinsburg and Hagerstown, to deliver myself up for the release of my bail, it 236 appeared that all my distresses were hurried upon me at once. I went to Mr. Jones, and got him to draw a conveyance to all my securities in Georgetown and the City, conveying to them my real estate; I then went to Martinsburg, delivered myself up, and took the benefit of the insolvent act, after delivering in a schedule of ten times the amount of the demands against me. I then went on to Hagerstown, to deliver myself up there. I had a bound boy with me by the name of John M'Donald, for whom I paid seventy five dollars in Winchester to a barber to learn him the business. I put up at the best house in Hagerstown, and sent for my securities, none could be found, it was on a Sunday, I thought court was the next day, and I intended releasing my friends as I had done in Martinsburg. In conversation with some gentlemen at dinner, I ascertained that the court would not sit until next day week, I began to get alarmed and sent for an attorney to whom I related my case; he told me that I was in eminent danger, that I could not take the benefit of the insolvent act under two years residence, and that residence I had lost by moving



## Library of Congress

away, there was no bounds to the jail, nothing but close jail would suffice. I ordered my horses, and requested the attorney to tell my securities that I would make the money and pay the debts, they should not suffer, and not to be uneasy; I could not consent to lay in jail two years for the United States, much less for those sums. I had good horses which I hired, and a fine pair of pistols; my attorney told me I could not be stopped on a Sunday, I mounted my horse, my boy on another, and went to Boonsborough; I felt quite easy, put my pistols in the bar, and thought I would get something to drink, supper, have the horses fed, and then go as far as Shepherdstown in Virginia, where I should be on my native shore in safety, the horses were put up, the moon shone very bright, it was extremely cold weather in the month of March, I was standing in conversation with doctor Williams with my cloak clasped around me, the house was suddenly filled with about twenty men, the 237 same high sheriff who followed me down the Potomac was at the head of this possee, a colonel of cavalry, a captain of cavalry, constables, &c. my pistols in the bar, and no possibility of escape; I was told I must go back to Hagerstown; what said I, to lay in jail two years, I will die first. When they saw I would not go they threatened to tie me; I called for my pistols, and swore I would kill the first man that laid his hands upon me, but I was disarmed. I kept my hands under my cloak keeping up pretensions, this sheriff had a specimen of my resolution before, they kept closed doors on me, I stood in a corner with my back against the wall, threatening to kill the first man who dared touch me; they at last seized me, at a signal given, as many as could get hold, they tied each elbow under my cloak with a large rope, affording me room to reach the bridle, and hired a horse from Mr. Adams the landlord, to put me upon. When they would put me up on one side, I would fall off on the other; they begged me to go peaceable, I told them I would not, and that I would have satisfaction some day. I thought at last, that it was best to be put on the horse carefully, I found they had bruised me very much from falling over the horse. I asked them to drink, let me rest and untie me; they would not let me be untied, they gave me something to drink, and suffered me to rest. I called to Adams and told him I would not pay for the horse; I then told them to put me on the horse, give me the stirrups, and the reins in my hand, tied as I was; I then asked for my stick, I also demanded my holsters and

## Library of Congress

pistols, which they would not suffer me to have; they stuck my cane in my hand behind me; the moment I got the cane, when I found I could not get my pistols, instead of starting for Hagerstown I turned the corner at that place for Shepherdstown, and told them all to go to hell, I intend going this way; at the instant putting spurs to the horse, which they had neglected to dispossess me of; I said go grey, he was a fine grey, and I assure you he did rattle it; one came in close contact with me, he caught me by the cloak, I drew back the 238 cane as far as the rope would let me, and gave him a stroke and he tumbled over in the road; who it was I did not have time to enquire, nor do I care who it was except the colonel, for whom I have a friendship, he is an amiable man and would afford me friendship at any time. My race was truly a Gilpin race for I got first to town; after this fellow fell I got out of sight of all, the moon shone very bright, I turned into the woods to rest the horse and listen. I heard several horses coming at full speed; I heard one say if he has gone this way we will catch him when he gets into the boat at Shepherdstown, it will take them some time to get ready to take him over, and if he has turned up to Williamsport the others will catch him, and if he turned down to Harper's ferry he will be caught there, I listened to all they said, but was in dread for fear my horse would nicker; they went on at full speed, I turned my course, travelling through the woods, making for a little town in Maryland called the Trap, it was as light as day, but oh how cold; I get into the field of an old Dutchman, he saw me, it was a wheat field, he called out, what do you do in my field this time of night? this alarmed me very much, I was afraid he would see that I was tied, my cloak hid the rope; I told him I was looking for a runaway negro, and if you can put me in the way to the trap, I have reason to believe that he is there. Where did he run from? I told him from Frederick county in Virginia, he stole a horse of mine, which I described; I also told him I would give him one hundred dollars to catch him; What is your name? said he; this was the first time I ever substituted another man's name. I told him my name was Casselman, a man who lives in Frederick, remarkable for having a white head, I was powdered very white at that time. He said come and I will shew you the way; he laid down the fence and put me into a path that led into the Harpers ferry road, and told me to take the left hand and it would carry me to the Trap; he then wished me good luck, and I bid

## Library of Congress

him good 239 night. When I got into the road, I recollected that I was well acquainted with that section of country. When I came to the Trap I saw several lights, I was extremely cold and distressed, I thought I would freely give one hundred dollars for one gill of brandy. I marched through the town in a slow walk up to Mr. Butler's tavern, a man that I had been long acquainted with, I had a mind to light, and relate to him every circumstance, get him to untie me, and get something to drink, but I had my fears. I was apprehensive some of my pursuers might be there; so I passed by in a slow walk, perfectly careless, apparently, as if I was on my way to Fredericktown; after getting out of town I turned down the lane to the right hand. I went to a little town called Trumblestown on the Potomac, all were a bed, the moon was getting very low; I felt as if I should die without refreshment, my cloak had collected in the general race at least fifty weight of mud and ice that had become frozen as hard as a board; I rode up to a small house, in which I saw a light, I thought I would venture in, for my case had become insupportable, I dismounted and fell, I was so benumbed with cold; I knocked at the door, a man who proved to be drunk, asked me in; on entering the house, I found but very little fire; I asked a woman, who was in bed, if I could get any thing to drink; she said no, that drunkard had drank it all. She asked me where I was travelling so late; I told her what I had told the dutchman, I was in pursuit of a runaway negro; I enquired the way to Nowlen's ferry, they told me, and I bid them good night; I travelled on and turned into the woods, dismounted and walked, by which I became warm, I drew off my close bodied coat, with my cloak on, I could not raise my hand to unclasp my cloak, with great difficulty I got released from the rope, it afforded me great relief. Day bad now nearly approached, I discovered that I was directing my course too high up the country; I felt as if I should die, e saw a light and instantly determined to go to it, let the consequences be what they might. I rode up, knocked at the door, 240 a loud voice enquired what I wanted at that time of the night. I answered, by saying, I was after a runaway negro, I am on his trail, it is very cold, will you be pleased to let me warm: he replied by saying his family was not situated to admit strangers, therefore he could not take me in. I told him my life was in danger from excess of cold, and for God's sake to let me in. He said he could not, there was a tavern within two miles; I enquired the way, he

## Library of Congress

told me it was on my route to Nolen's ferry; after this conversation I asked his name, he told me Tramall; I told him he was a damn'd rascal for treating any stranger in this way, the first time I had an opportunity I would flog him for it. He hallooed out pretending to be getting up, ordered me off, threatening to shoot me. I took myself off in a quick pace, supposing he might be fool enough to shoot, as he had proven to me an utter want of feeling.

On reaching the tavern to which he directed me, day made its appearance, there was no fire in the house, I had become chilled through, I thought die I should, fortunately the man had some brandy and loaf sugar, I drank a gill of it, I ordered my horse rubbed and fed, I got perfectly warm, and set out for Nolen's ferry very much refreshed, the sun rose about the time I reached the ferry. After repeated hallooings I was answered by the ferryman, who appeared to be careless whether he came after me or not. I hallooed again, told them I would give them one dollar and treat them besides if they would instantly come; the boat was soon manned and put in motion; once again I felt myself a free man on the shores of Virginia, my own state. I never have seen my boy since; I got some julip and breakfast, I gave the proprietor of the ferry his twelve and a half cents, and to the ferrymen I gave a dollar and a quart of whiskey. I travelled on through Leesburg down to Mr. Newton's, a gentleman with whom I am well acquainted, I told him the adventure, at which he enjoyed himself very much. I had Mr. Adams's horse, which was a 241 very fine horse, I went on to the City of Washington, where I found all my furniture attached for rent. Mrs. Turnbull told me it was not safe for me to remain there, if I did they would certainly imprison me. I kept concealed for two days, trying to raise some money, and all I could get, was about seventy dollars, a common gun that cost seven dollars, and a fishing rod, was all the estate I could claim at this time, compelled too as I was to abandon my home. I had before these days of difficulty given to Mrs. Turnbull my former residence called Bailey's retirement, she paying to Philip C. Pendleton, eleven hundred dollars, for the security of which sum it was covered by a deed of trust. Mr. John Strode had offered me, only four years before, ten thousand dollars in cash for this place. I went on to Alexandria, where I kept concealed

## Library of Congress

for some days; the object of my visit here was to see a girl whom I loved, I had seen her with a Mrs. Pic, a milliner, her name is Lucy Harris; she was very pretty and not more than sixteen years old. I had made up my mind to quit Mrs. Turnbull for several reasons, her habits of intoxication was extremely disgusting to me, besides I had grounds to suspect her guilty of purloining my furniture, to decorate her own place, and that the alarm held out by her, to me, on my return was to procure my absence, and thereby secure to herself an opportunity of secreting what furniture, &c. she pleased; and another suspicion had entered my mind, I began to doubt her constancy, a circumstance inviting this opinion was, she had her bed moved out of the room where my neices slept, in order that she should have a room to herself, this movement made a serious impression upon my mind, other concurring circumstances convinced me of the fact, but her guilt and innocence is known to the searcher of all hearts: that a change had taken place in her there was no doubt, and that she had filched my furniture, &c, there was no question, she may shelter herself from this charge by saying, in my general wreck, she had as well take to herself, as to see them sacrificed to the merciless F 2 242 demands of others; but this apology is too flimsy for my ideas of right and wrong. As relates to the furniture, I do now believe that Mrs. Turnbull's object was to secure a sufficiency for our future enjoyment, and that her object was mutual and not selfish.

This young girl Lucy Harris, I thought would suit my then situation, I loved her passionately, and she became very fond of me. I can say with truth, that since we have been together I have ever treated her with the greatest respect and affection, which I shall always observe towards her. I went on to Smithfield, bought a house and lot in the name of Lucy Harris, we put up at Mr. Adam Moudy's, and passed as major Bailey, and Miss Lucy Harris, we stayed in the same room, and I paid her board; we remained here until her house was plastered and painted, the expense incurred upon this house amounted to between four and five hundred dollars, which purchase and work was done on a credit, and to secure the payment, she gave a deed of trust upon the house; before we left Moudy's for our own house I sent for an English physician who boarded there by the name

## Library of Congress

of Jent, into the room of Lucy Harris, to bleed her, for which I paid him. Sometime after in my absence, he entered her room and took some unwarrantable liberties; on my return she told me what had happened, I took the Doctor to task about it, he flatly denied the charge. She insisted upon the fact; I told him he was a pretty fellow to practice physic, he was a man about twenty-five years old; he observed that my Miss had told me lies. I told him he had lied, why should she tell me a lie on that subject, and that his cowardice made him flinch from the truth; he observed that my grey hairs protected me in my insolence. I knocked him down on the spot and drubbed him severely; the next court he went before the grand jury and had me indicted, sometime after the doctor and myself made friends, he moved away, and the indictment died a natural death. This story reminds me of one that happened at the Berkeley Springs; I 243 had two nieces who were twins and perfect idiots, they were sisters to Partheny and Rachael Cartmill; one of them took sick, her name was Jenny Cartmill, a certain doctor was sent for in my absence, who had a carnal intercourse with her, she became pregnant, when her pregnancy became too notorious for secrecy, I asked her who done that, she said the doctor; the doctor happened not long afterwards at Bath, I took this method to ascertain the guilt or innocence of the doctor, she being an idiot I sent for a Mr. Burlock, who was about the doctor's size, who was presented to her, I asked her Jinny is this the man? No sir, she said, the doctor, he had boots on. I asked Mr. Burlock to sit down, locked the door, and sent for Mr. James Watson, who had boots on, he was also about the size of the doctor; I asked her if this was the man? She said no, that man gave me cakes. I then sent off for Mr. Wheat, and asked her if that was the man? She said no, the doctor, I sent for Mr. John Watson, and asked her if that was the man? She said no, it was the doctor. I requested all the gentlemen to keep their seats; I then sent for the doctor, he came, I locked the door and said, Jinny is this the man? She said yes. I instantly drew a horse whip, and told him I would now take satisfaction for his unfeeling and infamous treatment to that poor girl. He confessed by saying it was the first time he ever committed such a crime, he begged and plead for forgiveness, promising to do any thing I might dictate to repair the injury. Mrs. Turnbull, who lived with me at that time, insisted that I should make him marry her; I excused him upon his executing his bond

## Library of Congress

for one hundred and fifty dollars the first year, and fifty dollars per annum for life. When the first year run round, I was then living in Smithfield, with my present companion; I called on him, he made an appointment to come over to the Berkeley Springs to pay me; he came but went off without seeing me. I wrote handbills in which I named him, I also intended advertising him in every paper in the United States; fortunately for himself he got hold 244 of one of these handbills, the effects of which he knew would be serious to his reputation; he despatched a Mr. William Dyke with money and authority to compromise; the doctor's name shall ever remain a secret in future. I do most freely forgive him, and hope his future conduct in life may atone for this abandonment of principle as a man, and character as a phisician; it certainly was a debasement of human nature, so monstrous, that the mines of Peru, Chili, and Mexico combined, would not be an equivalent for the act.

I will return to the history of my companion, to whom I am ardently attached, and I sincerely believe she feels the same attachment for me, I fear I shall incur the displeasure of those who may patronize this history of my life, I may be charged with libertinism, but the weaknesses of human nature are felt by all in a greater or less degree. My eyes were fixed upon her, and so was king David's upon Bathsheba, who was very beautiful and the wife of Uriah, 11th chap. 2 Samuel, 2 verse Solomon loved many strange women, 11 chap. 1 Kings 1 verse The foregoing scriptural quotations go to shew, that the imbecility of both David and Solomon were equal to my own, and the sin more mischievous, they took to themselves the wives of others, when cannot be charged to me; it can be said of me indeed, that I have put away my own wife to gratify a concubinage, with others; this has been my error, and for this sin I expect to be arraigned at judgment bar of my God. We got our house finished at Smithfield, and furnished it with plenty of handsome furniture. I was compelled to go to the City of Washington at June court on business; about the time I was going to set out, a Mr. Waters and a Mr. Ingles came after me with a bail piece, I told them I was going in the morning, and had hired a horse for that purpose, as they were in a hack I would prefer going with them, but would not be under any restraints; they said most assuredly, I might ride when I pleased, or walk when I pleased, they would thank

## Library of Congress

me for going, as Mr. Law, my bail, had become uneasy, who had sent them 245 after me. I set out with them, and when I was walking up the mountain Waters said to me, if I wanted to go back I might, he was to be rewarded for getting me to Charlestown, which we had passed. I told him I wished to go on and release my bail. I omitted to mention Ingles's alarm where we staid all night in Charlestown; we had separate beds in the same room, in the night Ingles got up, whilst I was asleep, and moved his bed across the door; I suppose he was afraid I would leave them, when in fact I had no such idea; when I awoke in the morning, looking around I saw Ingles's bed across the door, I called out to him, and asked him the reason why he moved his bed; he said it was so warm that he laid it upon the floor. I said to him, you be damn'd, you were afraid I would leave you, if I had a mind fifty such men as you could not carry me; I came with you of my own accord, and for the convenience of riding in the hack, at the time we were in conversation, my sense of smelling was insulted by a nauseau that seemed to proceed from his quarters; I told him that his alarm had been such, that he had left a deposit for the chamber maid. Waters laughed heartily; I jumped up, dressed myself, and went down stairs, where I found the landlord; I stated to him that some person had b—s—t our room, and I believed it was Ingles; a search was made, and it turned out to be Waters who had used the pot.

Before I went to Martinsburg, on which trip I had the race upon Adams's horse, in conveying to my securities my different tracts of land, I had endorsers in bank to the amount of six thousand two hundred and fifty one dollars; I paid off all executions against me; I paid off all my market debts, some of which amounted to three and four hundred dollars. I was particularly cautious to pay all debts where I had given security, first of all; the lands so conveyed, were to be sold to raise money for the release of those who were bound for me. I was sued upon all cases, Mr. Law and Mr. Knowles became my bail generally. Although I had at the City and at the Springs 246 six times as much as would pay every demand, yet the sacrifices incurred by sales of property, I found I could not stand. After paying off all my ready money, and securing my endorsers, &c. I gave to Mrs. Turnbull two negroes, in addition to Bailey's retirement. I gave to Lucy Harris, before I



## Library of Congress

became connected with her, a house and lot at the Berkeley Springs which cost originally four hundred dollars, and I had since put on it improvements to the amount of six hundred dollars, I also gave her a piece of land that I had made the first payment for, and had tendered the balance upon making me a deed, which could not be done; this property I gave her to shew her I did not intend to deceive her, which I never will, and hope to enjoy many happy days with her; I also gave her a small piece of land lying between Winchester and the Berkeley Springs, this property was given before I became involved. I gave to Anne Cartmill, my neice, five hundred acres of valuable land, clear of all incumbrances, reserving to myself the right of selling or renting out the same, and to apply the money as I pleased; this reservation was secured to me by power of attorney, because the land was to be sold to satisfy some of my securities who had not sued me, and who had loaned me money.

I went on to the City of Washington with Ingles and Waters, the court was in session, I walked into court, and went to the clerk's table to render myself in release of Mr. Law, Mr. Knowles, and others, who were bail for me; while there another writ was served on me, I remained in custody of the marshal all day until the court rose; I was then committed to jail, where I found major Gates, and Mr. Pees, who were excellent companions. After publishing in the National Intelligencer three times, I applied for the benefit of the insolvent act; I got my petition signed by one of the judges of the court; I went to court with my schedule and every preparation attended to for my release; I saw as many as fourteen or fifteen released by rendering a schedule and 247 taking the oath. When my turn came, a jury was summoned; I was denied the benefit of the act for two reasons: the first objection was, because I was not a resident; the other, because I gave some of my creditors a preference by securing them, as I had done my endorsers, who in fact were not creditors; so that I was remanded to jail. Judge Thruston called at the jail to see me, and advised me to try it again, and to apply to judge Cranch for a petition; I did so: same ceremony in advertising, &c. I had to go over; besides writing circular letters to all my creditors; I lay in jail anxiously waiting for the day of my release, thinking nothing could prevent; but to my

## Library of Congress

surprise, my release was powerfully opposed by lawyers and others; I defended myself, and offered to the court a schedule amounting to fifty two thousand five hundred and forty six dollars with some cents, which schedule is in the following words:

*To the honorable Buckner Thruston, associate judge of the Circuit court of the District of Columbia; Robert Bailey respectfully petitions and represents,*

That he is now in actual confinement in the jail of Washington county, in the District aforesaid, by virtue of an execution issued against him, by a certain William McMahan, and that he is wholly incapable of paying his debts, but is willing to make a surrender of his property for the benefit of his creditors; he therefore prays your honor, that he may be allowed the benefit of an act of the Congress of the United States, passed for the relief of insolvent debtors, in the District of Columbia, according to the terms and provisions of said law.

ROBERT BAILEY.

*Washington City, February 17, 1818.*

Personally appeared Robert Bailey, who made solemn oath, on the Holy Evangelists, that the annexed papers contain a schedule of all his property, real, personal and mixed, to which he is in any manner entitled; and also, that it contains a list of all his creditors, so far as he can ascertain them. Sworn this 17th day of February, 1818 before

WILLIAM THORNTON.

248

*A list of debts due and owing to Robert Railey.*

One note drawn in his favour by John A. Still, of Richmond, for \$ 250

One do. do. do. for 162

## Library of Congress

upon which suits have been instituted in the chancery court at Richmond.

One do. do. for \$230 upon which a credit has been given for \$45 leaving 185

A bond of Wm. Donaldson, of Augusta county, Virginia, for 100 *l.* upon which a credit of 29 *l.* has been given, leaving 236 58½

One do. of James Welch, which has been either lost or mislaid by colonel John Tayloe.  
1000

Two do. for \$333 33½ each, by William Fox, of Accomack county Virginia. 666 67

One do. of Asa Morgan of Richmond, Va. for 300

A receipt for a due bill given by D. Macoun of Philadelphia, for \$ 1000 and lodged with James Earle of said city for collection, with a credit of \$300 to be given thereon. 700

An account against Solomon Decosto. 727 28

A judgment obtained against Abel Griffith, of Greenbrier county, Vir. for 154 *l.* 3 s. 7 d. 638  
92

A note of hand on Charles Smith of Bath, Va. for 55 14

An account against George Brouches, of Hampshire county, Va. for 1089 80

A receipt of William Scott, for \$1000 subject to a deduction of 25 per cent, for the sale of patent rights. 750

A list of small debts, left with J. Bowyer, of Rockbridge, Va. for collection, 194 06¼

An order of Robert Smith of Norfolk, for 1000 *lbs.* of bacon, at 20cts. per pouud. 200

## Library of Congress

An account against Lewis Myers, for £ 3 8s. 2 *d.* subject to a deduction of £ 1 5s. leaving 7 18?

A note of Daniel Chapman, for 100

249

One note on James R. Reed, for \$ 90

One half of a bond for £ 120 drawn in favor of William S. Bailey, by Robert Bailey and John Fluger, which was subsequently taken up by Robert Bailey 200

A note of John Campbell for 45

An obligation of John Pendleton for 10

An order of James Gray, on captain M. Butts of Alexandria for 50

A note of Armistead Blevins for 13

An account against James Robertson for 4 75

An account against William Jones for 22 76¼

An account against Carter Braxton for 260

An account of Richard Matthews against John Maddox, for £ 94 14s. 9d. 315 79

An order of John Minter for £ 1 3s. 3 83¾

An account against William Christian for 74

An account of col. Rueben Burnley for 36

## Library of Congress

The amount of two notes paid for William Donaldson of \$ 20 each 40

An account against Thomas Moore for 8

An account against Sweeny Ferguson for 3 37½

A note of Charles Wallis for 13 20

A judgment against doctor G. G. McIntosh of Staunton Virginia for 200

An account do. against him for £ 4 13 32½

An order of George Diffenderfer for £ 14 3s. 47 16

A bond of John Henry for \$166 66 subject to a deduction of \$41 25 125 41

An order of James Grayson on William Stewart for 50

A note of William Jones for £ 4 13 32½

A note of Thomas McLean for 5

Balance of a due bill promised to be paid by Jacob Vogdness 285 G 2  
250

An account against maj. Thomas Beale of \$ 360

An account against captain Highstite of New Orleans for 280

An account against William N. Shaw of New Orleans for cash lent 783

An account against Mr. — Foushea, for cash lent in New Orleans 594

An account against James Black, for cash lent in New Orleans 100

## Library of Congress

A note of doctor E. D. Morrison of 189

An account against captain Charles Thompson, of the United States navy of 104

A note of hand drawn by Mr. Baker at Winchester, Va. endorsed by James Crawford, and put into the hands of Thomas Ross, of Baltimore, for collection 350

A note of James Crawford for 50

An account against Major Gamble for 43

A note of captain James White of 40

An account against doctor Cuzzens of 5 62½

An account against the rev. doct. Hunter 5

An account against William Carroll 65 94½

An account against Edward Speake for 2 62½

\$ 12 163 78

ROBERT BAILEY.

*A Schedule of the property of Robert Bailey, real, personal, and mixed, with the wearing apparel of himself and family, excepted.*

A merchant country saw mill and distillery, in Hampshire county, Va. which cost independent of certain improvements put thereon since \$ 6000

and which has recently been sold for about \$600 or \$ 800 to satisfy the last payment which was then due on said property, valued at 10,000

## Library of Congress

251

One lot of fifty acres of land, lying in Greenbrier county, Va. on the main road leading from Anthony creek to the Warm Springs, valued at 1000

One lot of ground No. 132 in Morgantown, deed recorded in Albemarle county, Va. 100

Three lots in the town of Bath, in Berkeley county, Va. with certain improvements thereon, sold for direct taxes at the collector's sale 1,500

The benefit of a suit instituted against Nicholas Orrick for breaking open a house and taking away certain property at Bath, Berkeley county counsel feed and damages laid at 2000

To the benefit of a suit instituted in Berkeley county court against William Abernathy for an improper distress of property counsel paid and damages laid at about 500

To the benefit of a suit instituted in Berkeley county, Va. for a breach of contract against John Hunter, counsel paid, and damages laid at 500

One lot of ground at the Hot Springs, Bath county, Va. 75

A draught on Levi Henshaw, by John Hollinghead, dec'd. and now in the possession of Mr. Silvers, in Berkeley county, Va. for collection 100

A draught on general Samuel Ringgold, of Washington county, Maryland, for \$1900 drawn by Aaron Niles in favor of Robert Bailey, subject to a deduction of \$ 900 which is due to said Niles, which draught was left with said Ringgold, who now declares he has lost or mislaid it leaving a balance of 1000

One negro boy named Lawson 600

One do. do. Rueben 500

## Library of Congress

252

The negroes above named, have been some time runaway, but if recovered; like the other property, is considered to be for the benefit of my creditors.

A claim against Robert Patton of Alexandria, for \$ 800 on which suit was instituted in Norfolk, and left doctor Herman for that purpose, for \$ 800

A bond drawn by Joseph Slater in favor of John H. Powell, of Amherst county, Va. upon which judgment was obtained against Robert Bailey as endorser for about 700

240 acres of land in Frederick and Hampshire counties, deed recorded in Frederick county, Va. worth 4,800

230 acres of land on Bush creek midway between Winchester and Bath, in Frederick county, Va. 3,450

114 acres do. in Frederick county, Va. near Winchester 3,420

200 acres in Hampshire county, Va. bordering on the Potomac 4,000

An house and lot in the town of Bath, Berkeley county, Va. 1,500

\$ 40 945

The amount of notes, bonds and accounts as schedule will show 12 091 58½

\$ 52 546 58½

Besides the four plantations last mentioned, together with the house and lot in Bath, &c. have been conveyed to Henry Knowles, William Thornton, Francis Pic, John Dixon, William McMurray, and Josias M. Speake, to secure them in certain suretyships in which



## Library of Congress

they engaged, independent of \$ 1750 due the Bank of Washington, on which Thornton Pic aforesaid are alone the endorser.

253

A schedule or list of furniture, in which the articles are enumerated, given for the security of a debt of \$ 800 amounting in value to \$ 1000 upon which \$ 360 have been paid to John McGowan.

A schedule of property upon which a deed of trust was given to secure Philip Stewart and Thomas Law in the payment of \$ 3000 borrowed money, an inventory of which was given with said deed.

The furniture in the house now in my occupation, usually known by the name of Cutt's house, purchased at his sale, was conveyed to Henry Knowles at that time as an endorser to secure a payment to said Cutts, which property has since been attached upon an execution of Ann Gary, but left it to be delivered up in virtue of said process at some future day with the exception of a sufficiency to discharge the rent due on said premises.

The furniture in the houses now occupied by me belonging to Messrs. D. Carroll and Thomas Law, besides what has already been given, is not more than sufficient to discharge the rent due them.

My interest in three houses at Bath, Virginia, upon which I have a lease for one year, are belonging to Mr. Orrick, one to Mr. Abernathy and one to Ignatius O' Farrel.

ROBERT BAILEY.

*A List of the Creditors of Robert Bailey, as far as he is able at present to recollect them.*

*Place of abode.*

John A. Stewart, Alexandria, D. C.

## Library of Congress

Francis Adams, do. do.

Ann Garey, Georgetown do.

Elizabeth Braden, Washington City do.

Abner Robinson, Richmond Va.

— English, Winchester do.

Doctor McCormick, Frederick C'ty. do.

254

James Sharer, Hampshire do.

Obed Wait, Winchester do.

Thomas Rogers, jr. Frederick C'ty. do.

Thomas Rodgers, sen. do. do.

Samuel Brown, Winchester do.

James Johnson, Augusta C'ty. do.

James George, Stafford C'ty. do.

John Holmes, Bowling Green do.

John Morgan, Frederick C'ty do.

Woodward & Cooke, Georgetown, D. C.

Congocheago Bank at Williamsport, Maryland.

## Library of Congress

Upton Lawrence, Hagerstown do.

Solomon Jennings, Taney town do.

James Fulton, Baltimore do.

Richard Cutts, Washington D. C.

C. C. Worthington, Georgetown do.

Jacob Swoop Staunton Va.

B. H. Mullin & Co. Georgetown D. C.

Triplett & Neale, Alexandria do.

Elizabeth Oliver, Georgetown do.

Levin Henshaw, executor or administrator of William McMachon Berkely C'ty. Va.

William Morriss, executor or administrator of James Scott Winchester Va.

Henry Sweetzer, Hagerstown Md.

Sarah Crawford, Georgetown D. C.

Adam King, do. do.

Edward Haw, do. do.

Robert Munroe, do. do.

C. P. Beeding, do. do.

## Library of Congress

Benjamin W. Jones, do. do.

Thomas Robertson, do. do.

R. H. Fitzhugh, do. do.

H. O. Middleton, do. do.

Elisha Riggs, do. do.

255

Hezekiah Miller, Georgetown D. C.

Edward Fogerty, New York N. Y.

Munford Beverly, Alexandria D. C.

Joseph Smith, do. do.

George Burns, Washington do.

Miss Nancy Wiley, Alexandria do.

Hugh Smith, do. do.

James McLeary, Georgetown D. C.

Messrs. Tucker & Thompson, do. do.

David Hunter, Martinsburg Va.

Philip Nadenbousch, do. do.

Samuel Miller, Marine corps, Washington D. C.

## Library of Congress

William Good, do. do.

Representatives of Bailey, E. Clarke, Bladensburg Md.

Joseph Wharfe, Emmettsburg Pa.

Robert Buchanan,

John H. Barney, Baltimore Md.

Hiel Peck,

William Williams,

Messrs. Ingle & Linsley, Washington D. C.

Thomas P. Mauro,

Mr. Holmead, do do.

George Kneller, do. do.

Messrs. Grindage & Wharton Georgetown do.

John Thompson, do. do.

Walter Smith, do. do.

Michael Shanks, Washington D. C.

Messrs. Watkins & Washington, do do.

William Worthington, do. do.

## Library of Congress

John Davis, do. do.

Vincenzo Mazaletto, Charlestown Va.

George Kelliper, Hagerstown Md.

John Harry, do do.

George Harry, Hagerstown Md.

Mr. Smith, merchant, do. do.

256

John Adams, near Hagerstown Md.

Matthew Vanlear, near do. do.

George Orrick, Winchester Va.

Samuel Swain, do. do.

Colonel E. Boyd, President of the Martinsburg Bank do.

Doctor John Ott, Georgetown D. C.

William McMurray, Washington do.

William P. Zantzinge?, do. do.

James O. Gaither, Georgetown D. C.

Joseph Smith, jr. Alexandria do.

Adams, Georgetown do.

## Library of Congress

Mandeville & Larmour, Alexandria do.

William Ball, Broadrock, near Richmond Va.

James English, Alexandria D. C.

Griffin Taylor, Frederick C'ty. Va.

Washington Boyd, Washington D. C.

John Cox, Georgetown do.

Benjamin Burns, Washington do.

Thomas Potinger, do. do.

James M. Wheat, Berkeley Springs Va.

Lewis Stevenson, Martinsburg do.

Mons. Labille, Georgetown D. C.

Henry Knowles, do. do.

Mr. Tucker, Washington do.

Philip Stewart, do. do.

Daniel Carroll, of Duddington, do. do.

Thomas Law, do. do.

William Thornton, do. do.

## Library of Congress

Francis Pic, do. do.

William McMurray, do. do.

Josias M. Speake, do. do.

John McGowan, do. do.

Mr. Hill, (cabinet maker) do. do.

Thomas Crawford, Prince George C'ty. Md.

257

John Strother, (now in Washington,) Richmond Virginia.

William Thompson, (Tinner,) Georgetown, D. C.

Abraham Wingard, do. do.

Benjamin Thornton, Fairfax county, Va.

Thomas Tarrant, now in Washington City, D. C.

Francis Toulson, Prince George county, Md.

David Ott, Washington City, D. C.

Gales and Seaton, do. do.

Supplemental schedule omitted, not having been remembered by me when the foregoing schedule was made out. Notes of Nathaniel Twining, balance due by him, about \$ 1500 with some years interest.



## Library of Congress

ROBERT BAILEY.

*March 2, 1818.*

Copy teste, WILLIAM BRENT, *Clk.*

*(Copy of the above Schedule cost \$5.)*

At the time of offering the foregoing schedule, and my others in Romney and Martinsburg, in my then distressed state of mind I forgot to mention my patent for the fair dealer, called the Chartæ Lesuræ, for playing or dealing cards out of a box. I now pledge my honor as a soldier and an officer, that I have not received one cent from any person who have used them since, and I pledge myself to give an account of all sums received or recovered by law from this date December 1, 1821.

They had another jury on my case, made up of tavern-keepers and other prejudiced men, among whom was general Mo?joy Bailey, from whom I had won a large sum of money some years back, when he lived in Tennessee, which I gave up to him upon his crying and saying it would ruin him and his family; some years afterwards he became sergeant at arms to the Senate of the United States, he came to Georgetown with a check upon the Columbia bank for four or five hundred dollars, drawn by John Tollaver, esquire, then a member of Congress. Bailey proposed playing with me at billiards, and H 2 258 staked this check against cash, after I got pretty well into the check I withdrew my cash, and left the check in one of the pockets of the table, as was customary; after some time I held a ball in that pocket, I went to take it out and missed the check, no one had it, I locked the door and demanded a search for the check, the general put his hand into his pocket and said, he supposed it stuck to his fingers as he pulled the ball out of the pocket. I told him I supposed so, and requested Mr. Lambert, at whose table we were playing, to take the check and hold it until we had determined whose it was. After I had won it, the old man jumped up and said it would ruin him; thinking to work on my feelings as he had done

## Library of Congress

before: he said, major Bailey I will pay you in sixty days, this is Mr. Tolliver's money, it was entrusted to me to take him out of bank, it will ruin me if you keep it. I said general you cried me out of two thousand dollars before, and you then promised me you never would play or bet again; you have forfeited your honor to Mr. Tolliver by playing his check away, if you had won my money you would have taken it off with you; I want money, and I am determined to keep this to learn you better. He said he would go to the bank and stop the payment of the check. I then got angry, and told him if he was not an old man I would chastise him; I told him he could not stop the payment of a check drawn by another person, and if he said one word more, young or old, I would kick him out of the town; he walked off without saying any more, and I went to bank and drew the money, and never had any thing more to do with the general until I saw him on my jury; I instantly felt a jealousy towards him, as well as some of the tavern-keepers whom I knew not to be my friends; so it was, I was sent back again to jail, I felt myself an oppressed and persecuted man—I became almost mad; I swore that I would tear down the jail, but I would be released; after some reflection, I wrote a letter, with my my own name to it, to Mr. Butler, the jailor, which I delivered to John Bortal the turn key, knowing 259 he could not read writing, I told him to make his brother-in-law believe it was from judge Cranch to release me; this turnkey was a brother to the jailor's wife, he used to get drunk and leave the doors open almost every day, we might have made our escapes; this John Bortel was an honest friend by soul, major Gates, Pees, nor myself, would not consent to avail ourselves of his imprudence, he waited upon us with the greatest good will. On my return from the court house, as that was the last day I expected to be confined, an extraordinary dinner was provided on my account. I was obliged to be at Hampshire court house on a day in August if possible to release a major Neilly, now a colonel, who was my bail for five hundred dollars, which would ruin him at that time; I had promised the major to be there if life lasted; I told major Gates and Mr. Pees that I would be there, the time was drawing near, I had been in close jail for two months and better. I wrote a letter to Butler, and read the contents in the presence of major Gates and Mr. Pees, it was in fact an apology to Mr. Butler for my absence from jail. John agreed to attend to my directions,

## Library of Congress

for which I promised to send him one hundred dollars; he said I must throw the letter out at the window to some friend or boy, who was to bring it in in a hurry as my release; upon receiving which he would open the door and let me out; his sister was all the time listening to our conversation, of which I was not apprised. I threw my letter out at the grate, a boy who picked it up, ran up stairs to me saying here is a letter from judge Cranch, as I expected; the boy had been put up to this finesse; at the moment of its delivery Butler came home, who said the jury had returned a verdict, and I must lay in jail one year more for the want of residence, and for giving some of my creditors a preference. His wife said judge Cranch had sent a release, or John has agreed to let major Bailey out. Butler came up stairs with his pistols in his hand; he said major Bailey I did not expect you would treat me so. I had tore up the letter, I did not care if judge Cranch, the 260 marshal, jailor, and all the world besides, had seen it; I could prove every word of its contents by major Gates and Mr. Pees, it was only an apology to Butler for leaving the jail, with my own name to it, pretending that I had deceived John, which was not the fact, John was bribed, and the boy who picked up the letter, was also in the secret; Butler swore he would put me in close confinement; I dared him, I drew my dirk and told him if he offered to open that door I would stab him, which I certainly would have done in my then frame of mind, crossed and perplexed to a state of distraction as I was; he went for Mr. Ringgold the marshal, he came and ordered Butler to open the door, saying he would soon put me where I would be safe. I stood at the door with my dirk drawn, and dared him to come, I was determined to stab any man who dared enter that door; they kept off at a respectful distance. The marshal went off and collected a posse of constables, sheriffs, &c. a mob of thirty or forty, which did not intimidate me, my purpose was fixed, a gentleman beseeched and begged me for my own sake to put up my dirk. I told him I would, provided he would bring Butler to the door who would promise me that I should not be incommoded by the Marshal nor no other person. Butler came to the door and pledged his honor that if I would put up my dirk he would not part with the key, nor open the door for any of them, he was the jailor and no person should come into me. I put up the dirk; no sooner than I had done so, the door was opened, and the jail was filled by the marshal and his followers, they seized me,

## Library of Congress

I told them they all could manage me, but they had acted very dishonorable, particularly Butler, whom I considered a scoundrel, he had betrayed me by a forfeiture of his honor. Now Ringgold, said I, do what you please, I am a debtor only, and I dare you to put me in irons, or remove me out of the debtors apartment; I did not recollect that there was several rooms for debtors; I was taken from my companions and locked up in a close room with two persons, one 261 was a Mr. Jones, who was a methodist preacher, the other a Mr. Lee, both in for debt as well as myself. I cursed and swore most profanely, threatening to tear down the jail; I have often since felt grateful to the marshal and jailor that they did not put me in irons, although a debtor, my violent outrage was an attack upon the laws of the land, my forlorn situation had preyed upon my mind until I became fashioned for acts of desperation; justice seemed to have withdrawn her inspiring mantle; the fates seemed to have conspired my utter ruin; I was imprisoned without a ray of hope, my release seemed to be put off for other times, my companions was from me, absorbed in the most bitter anguish, my pecuniary resources had been reduced from a state of opulence, to a state of beggary. These reflections alternately possessed my mind, until sober reason lost its force. To a generous public I appeal for my apology, I think it may be granted me from a disordered imagination. I wrote to Lucy Harris to lock up her furniture, give the keys of the house to Mr. Moudy, and come to see me, first of all requiring her to take an inventory of every thing, get Mr. Moudy to sign it, and bring it along with her to me; I also directed her to give up to Mr. Moudy the advantages of an elegant garden and a milch cow, and to get from him the loan of ten dollars to bring her on. The poor girl flew to see one whom she loved, and claimed as her sole protector, her mother was dead, and her father was worthless; poor girl, to whom was she to direct her hopes, for the present or the future, to one, who had taken her from an abode that afforded her a home and friends, with an opportunity of acquiring a profession competent to supply her future wants; alas! that friend was now as if he had never been, he was in the cold and solemn walls of a jail, his liberty no more, his endearing presence in the society of one he held dear, was proscribed; thus was my girl left destitute, subject to feel every pang that could assault a heart like hers; but she came, her presence was like a messenger of peace, she inspired me with

## Library of Congress

peace and 262 comfort of mind, which had left me. This poor girl obtained from Moudy, whom she esteemed as a friend, ten dollars, he also furnished two horses to take her on to the cross roads, he told her before starting that he had two inventories, one for her to sign, and the other for himself; in place of this fair honest arrangement, he had provided a bona fide bill of sale for her signature, which he imposed upon her, embracing all the furniture and the cow, besides her clothing, amounting to near one thousand dollars. Doctor Scauly drew the bill of sale, without knowing its object, she set out with Moudy to the cross roads, where she expected to meet the stage; she first delivered him the keys. On her return home from jail she demanded of Moudy the keys, to replace the furniture, which she discovered had been removed from the house, she enquired of Moudy the cause of its removal, he said it was done for the security of the furniture, he added that the furniture was his, he had bought it from her, and could shew a bill of sale for the purchase. Oh, Mr. Moudy you don't intend to keep my furniture, here is your ten dollars, and Mr. Bailey will pay you for taking me to the stage. He refused, kept the whole property and turned her out of doors. She then went to the house of Mrs. Gambs, who was a poor woman, who entertained her with the best she had. All this happened a few days before my last trial, by which I was sentenced to a longer imprisonment. I had determined to break jail; my companions, the Methodist preacher Jones, and Lee, were very much addicted to drink, Jones had been turned out of the church. I took care to keep them well cloy'd with the stuff, to get them asleep. I obtained my liquor upon a credit, for I had not one dollar. When these two gentry fell asleep, I commenced my operations with an old fork, which was the only instrument I could procure to make a hole large enough to get out, through a two foot stone wall; I worked all night, my hands bled. I put the stone and dirt under my cot which I slept on, and placed the cot before the hole I had made, this was day break. I then 263 went to sleep, and when breakfast came up I awoke and discovered no person knew my project; I refused breakfast, saying I was sick and went to sleep again; Mrs. Butler, made me some good soup which I eat very heartily of, after which I lay down and took another nap, I then rose, sent for some brandy and whiskey; Jones and Lee bid me cheer up my spirits, not take things so much to heart, and commenced a relation of their own troubles;

## Library of Congress

I was pleased with the men, but not so much as I was with major Gates and Mr. Pees. I soon got them intoxicated again, and when night came on, I went to work as before. I came in contact with a big stone, that I could not remove; my dirk which would have been of value to me in this business had been taken away by the marshal and jailor. Well what to do, I did not know, my companions were in a profound sleep, and every body about the jail. I discovered that one of the grates was nearly in two at one end, and if I could get it off, it would answer to remove the stone. I pulled at it, all the time praying for the strength of Sampson, but I could not effect the removal of the grate nor the stone. I then searched Mr. Lee's pocket for a knife which I seen him have with a saw to it. I took out the knife and oiled the saw, with some oil that I had to eat with lettuce, I fell to work, the effects were very slow, and I was apprehensive I might make an alarm, I would saw awhile and rest awhile, at last I succeeded; I then restored the knife to Mr. Lee's pocket, using my prise until I was almost exhausted with fatigue, at last I removed the big stone; when it fell, I was confident it had roused all in the jail, but fortunately for me it did not, by this time it was almost day, I gathered together all the dirt, stone and gravel, put it under my cot, and placed the cot as before, nothing could be discovered from the out side; I had now but little to do, the next night was to secure my escape; these were Monday and Tuesday nights; I slept as usual in the day time; Wednesday night came on, I soon got through, the outside was plaistered with some kind of cement, a large cake broke and fell on the 264 outer side with a prodigious crush, which alarmed me very much, the balance I contrived to draw inside, until I got my hole clear, I then thrust my feet through, first hanging my blankets and sheets, which I had tied together and then fastened to the grate, to let myself down by, not being used to such a project, I thought it best to go feet foremost, the hole being rather too small, pushed my bowels up into my breast, which so strangled me I could get no farther, and in this situation must have died, if it had not been for the assistance of Mr. Jones, who awoke, and hearing my distresses, came to me, he drew me out of the hole, day had broke; oh God, said he, what a man will do for his freedom; we all will be put in the cells for this, every person will be up, what is to be done! I said my dear friend for the love of God don't say any thing, I will keep all right; I hung up my blanket over the hole

## Library of Congress

and swept up every thing nice and clean under my cot, and hung my cloak on my cot, Mr. Lee also became alarmed, they had to stay but a few days, they insisted we would all be put in the cells. I told them for God's sake, and for the sake of humanity, to keep up their spirits and say nothing, for I had rather die than be confined here one year; I holloed out for John Bortal to bring some good rum, loaf sugar and mint, to make a julip. I told them if it was found out I would tell the whole truth, and they should be acquitted, for the truth of which, I pledged my honor; they agreed to say nothing until it should be discovered. We drank a julip, I got some breakfast and went to sleep, unfortunately on that day Mr. Butler was receiving wood in the back yard, I was certain he would see the large piece of cement which had fallen down and discover the hole that the blankets were hung over; a thunder storm came up, and the jailor holloed out for me to take in my blankets, which I had been sticking to the wall with pins, to keep the wind from blowing them from the hole. Fretted as I was almost to death, I said, damn the blankets they are full of fleas, the rain will do them good. He replied, if you are satisfied I am, this was pleasant to all of us; I kept them there until night. Butler still continued to receive his wood in the back yard, under the hole, my heart ached for fear of a discovery, no sleep for me on that day; night came, Butler called out again to me to take in my blankets; I said, they are full of fleas, they are wet, and it will do them no harm to hang out all night; I have my cloak which is sufficient this warm weather, to-morrow I will dry them and they will be cleansed; very well, said he, as you please; this gave us more ease. I got a plenty of rum, brandy and whiskey; when all got to sleep I took a candle and a cork, I held the cork over the candle until it became very black, I blacked my hair, as black as a raven, also my eye brows, I tied a black silk handkerchief around my neck. Thus disfigured, no man upon earth would know me; I said, boys, I am under many obligations to you for your friendship, should it ever be in my power to render either of you a service, it shall be done, please write to me; I gave them my address, bid God to bless them, we took a good drink together, I told them they might say to the jailor what Lot said of his daughter; he made us drink, and we never knew when he went out; 19th chap. of Genesis, 35th verse. Now gentlemen, go to sleep, you knew when I came in with you, but you shall not know when I go out.—I threw out my clothing, had my blankets

## Library of Congress

tied together as before, made my hole bigger and went head foremost out at the hole, caught by the blanket, in this way I let myself down in perfect safety, once more inhaling a free air; I feared the dog kept in the yard would give the alarm, but fortune was for me, I gathered up my clothing, fell into several ditches on my way to a gentleman's house, where I had left my saddle bags and pistols, he had promised to let me have a horse to go home upon, on reaching the house I rapped at the door, I was asked by a female voice, who is there? I told her Major Bailey just out of jail, her husband had promised to loan me I 2 266 a horse to ride home, she replied, her husband had gone to Frederickstown and there was not a horse to be had. I thought I heard him speak and tell her to say so; he had faithfully promised to let me have one, I suppose he got alarmed and thought different on the subject, I then asked for my saddle bags and pistols, the lady rose and handed them to me, I thanked her, and bid her good night. I then went to Mr. William McMurray's, who was a particular friend of mine, he is since dead, the poor fellow was very much alarmed to see me, knowing I had been in jail on that day, for he had been to see me. I said to him, Billy have you a horse that you can let me have? No my dear friend all my horses are out on the commons, come into my stable and look, I went and there was not a horse in the stable; this was in the month of August; I asked him how much money he had, he opened his drawer and found thirty seven and an half cents which he gave me, and said it was all the money he had; I took him by the hand, bid God to bless him, and never saw him since; it was a very dark night, I had my saddle bags, pistols, and cloak, my pistols were well charged, not knowing what time of night it was, I blundered on, aiming for Georgetown, within ten steps of me a loud voice pronounced past two o'clock and a cloudy morning, had he remained silent I should have run foul of him. I got out of the way and sit down until I supposed he had passed. I then started for Georgetown. My escape from the watch is a proof of the impropriety of crying the hour, as it is notice to the delinquent to affect his escape; had they said nothing I should have fallen into their custody, and subject myself to their inquiries; my case reminds me of an anecdote told on two poor dutchmen, who happened in Philadelphia for the first time in their lives; they went a marketing and never had heard a watchman cry the hour before, they arrived in town a little after eleven,



## Library of Congress

fed their horses and went to sleep, they were awakened by the cry of a watchman, past twelve o'clock, and a beautiful bright morning; one jumps up and says, John, vat 267 dus dat fellow say? he speeks very big, let us lissen, oh, I know vat he say; vat dus he say? he says, you dam duch son from a bitch, you shall not sleep in de waggon; well John, I tells you vat we do, we wil get up and sleep under de waggon; by this time the watchman goes by without halloeing, until he gets to the next square; ah John I suppose dat fellow is satisfied now, we sleep under de waggon. The hour expired another one came around, who halloeed out in a louder tone of voice, past one o'clock and a bright morning; this awakened the two Dutchmen again, John, dat tam fellow is cuming agen, Vy wat does he say now? jump up John, I know vat he says, he is getting mad, he says you tam duch sons of bitches you shan't shleep under de waggon. Vy wat does this Philadelphia fellow mean? he won't let a man shleep in his own waggon nor under it. Come John we vill go to Schuylkill, and dere we shleep in spite of dese tam fellows. Up they get, collected their things, and began to hitch their horses; by this time another hour had expired, and it had become cloudy; another watchman comes round, and cries it is past two o'clock and a cloudy morning. Vy John dat tam fellow is cuming agen; vy wat does he say now? he says you tam dutch son from a bitch you must go shleep in de davern. Vel John we must go, and they went from one to another, all shut up, until they came to a wagon stand, they were determined to break in there if the landlord did not let them in. While knocking and halloeing there, the watchman came around crying it is past three o'clock and a cloudy morning. Vy John dot tam fellow is cuming agen, wat does he say now? He say you tam dutch son from a bitch you shan't break in a davern. Vy wat vill we do now John? Vy we vill run. The watchman pursued, caught them, kept them in the guard house all night, and took them before the mayor on the next day; they told their story that the watchmen would not let them sleep in their wagon, nor under their wagon, nor at Schuylkill, and then told 268 them they must sleep in a tavern, and they would not let them go into a tavern, but put them with some black people, their wagons were standing where they left them, they were tried and set at liberty, they proving to be honest Dutchmen.

## Library of Congress

I went on to Georgetown where I applied to another friend to borrow a horse; he said he had but one and he was lame, so I was disappointed again. I left my saddle bags, cloak, and pistols with him; I was vastly relaxed for the want of sleep, and travelling with such a load. After leaving my saddle bags, &c. I went to see another very particular friend, to try him for a horse, on my arrival this friend was just rising to go to market; he did not know me from my extraordinary disguise; I made myself known to him and explained the reason of my altered appearance; he had no horse, but said, for God's sake go into the house, and rest yourself all this day with me, and I will get you a horse this night to go home upon; I told him no, I would not rest until I got beyond the district; it was then day light; I told him to call me doctor, in the presence of others, and we walked on together towards the market, which was on my route by my other friends and to the river where I intended to cross; I bid him good morning. In passing the market house, I heard one of the constables say, major Bailey had broke jail last night; he took one of his pistols and made a stone mason open a hole for him to get out, threatening to blow his brains out if he did not. I pushed on to my friend, and requested him to send my things on in the boat, so soon as it landed on the Maryland side, it was then coming over with people to market, and as soon as it landed my things were sent to the boat, and my friend walked with me to see me safe. I walked very much bent, and counterfeited my voice. Enquiries had been made of Mr. Sewell, who rented the ferry from general Mason, whether or not I had crossed there; indeed he said at least one hundred enquiries had been made after major Bailey, he told them, he had known me well for upwards of 269 twenty years, and that I had not crossed. He did not know me now. When I reached the opposite shore I gave the ferryman twelve and an half cents, which was one third of my money; I asked the way to Alexandria, and was directed by my friend Mr. Sewell, who had now forgotten me; my hair, eye-brows and clothing all disfigured, my walk altered, and my speech, which I could change from English to Dutch, Irish or French, besides the gift of extending my voice in the most natural way, to another pitch. I went on half bent with my baggage, after bidding him good morning; there were a number of persons passing, some of whom I knew, but they did not know me. I went out of my way to a house to hire a horse to ride as far as Mr. Price Skinner's,

## Library of Congress

a distance of fourteen miles, which was out of the district, where I hoped to get some rest, but I could not procure one at that house. I went on until I reached a Mr. Burch's who kept a small tavern on the road, still in the District of Columbia, although six miles on the Virginia side; at this house I got something to drink and my breakfast; I then hired his son to carry me the eight miles to Mr. Skinner's, which was fourteen miles from the City, and out of the District; none of this family knew me, I made myself known, on our arrival at Mr. Skinner's I borrowed from him as much money as would pay the boy, and he returned. I borrowed from my friend Skinner some little money in addition to what he before loaned me; I also got his son Price with two horses to Convey me to Smithfield; I then concluded to rest that evening with my friend, the next I was in hopes to meet my dearest girl, but such is the uncertainty of all things, I found myself unable to travel on the next day from the soreness produced from my labours to extricate myself from jail, together with some serious bruises incurred from falling down the banks where the streets had been cut in Georgetown, when travelling in the night from friend to friend asking the loan of a horse; I was restless to get to Smithfield, this being Friday, 270 and on Monday my honor was pledged to attend Hampshire court in discharge of my bail; after resting this day in much pain, the next day, Saturday, I rose by day, got shaved, dressed my hair, disfigured as it was, I renewed the aspect by another application of the cork and candle, although out of the district I was determined not to be stopped at the hazard of my life; in travelling on I amused Price Skinner with the story of Tom and the doctor, as related in this book, this story pleased him, and we passed our time very agreeably. I met a number of people with whom I was well acquainted who knew nothing of me. We stopped at a Mr. Lanham's tavern, Mr. Lanham, with whom I had been acquainted for twenty years, had saddled his horse to go after a doctor Coleman, for one of his children whose life was despaired of. He asked Price Skinner what gentleman I was; Price told him I was a doctor Handy; well, said Mr. Lanham, I will put up my horse, I was going for doctor Coleman. When he was returning his horse to the stable, Price came running saying, don't betray me, I have passed you for a doctor. I asked him why he had done so? here is a very sick child that should not be neglected. He said Mr. Lanham knew him and his father very well, do not

## Library of Congress

betray me, I done for the best, knowing you did not wish to be known; very well, said I, Price I will act as doctor if called in. In a few moments Mr. Lanham came out and said, doctor will you walk in to see my child who is very ill? I walked in with profound solemnity, and as confidential as if I had been a doctor in fact, the doors were closed, and the family in tears; I desired them to open the doors and windows, observing that it was too warm in a closed room for a well person, much less a sick child who had been worn away by excess of fevers, its disease was a bilious cholic, produced by eating roasted corn. After getting the windows and doors opened, I felt the child's pulse, I looked at its tongue, I said to the mother you have given this child too much 271 medicine, what did you give it? she said calomel and jalap; I enquired how many grains? she told me the quantity; I told her perhaps she had given the child cold water to drink; the child would scream out every moment as if it would go into a fit, and become contracted, discovering great pain. I asked if the child had eat any vegetables before the medicine had operated; the sister said it had eat some green corn, nothing could be more pernicious. I had some essence of peppermint about me, which I usually carry, I asked for a piece of loaf sugar and gave it six drops, it was a child about two years old, this dose produced a fine perspiration in a few minutes, I got some magnesia, which had been left there by doctor Coleman, I put it into new milk, stirred it up, and made the child drink it, it operated as a gentle purge; I had a chicken killed, and some barley boiled with it, which I gave to the child as a drink. After the operation of the magnesia the child recovered, and my name resounded as the great doctor Handy, After getting my dinner and horse fed, Mr. Lanham came to me and said, doctor what is your charge? I told him nothing, that when I travelled I did not carry medicine with me, therefore charged nothing in these accidental cases, Well, said Mr. Lanham, you shall not pay any thing for yourself and horses; I observed I would, and asked the price of dinner, horse feed, and whiskey, summed it up, and laid the money on the table, bid himself and family farewell, and went on to Smithfield that night to the house of my adored Lucy Harris. I knocked at the door, no one answered, thinking she was asleep I tried to get in at the window; I went to Moudy's and asked him where Lucy was? He said he believed she went to Mrs. Gamb's this evening, without telling me a word

## Library of Congress

about what had happened. I requested him to give Price a bed and have the horses put up, I would go over to Mrs. Gamb's. I went and found them in bed asleep, I wakened them up, Lucy soon told me how Moudy had treated her; I could scarcely credit it, he had all her furniture, the key of her house, had 272 used the vegetables out of her garden, and he also had the milch cow, we were destitute of house and home by the villainy of this man Moudy. I wrote Moudy a letter, and sent it by Price Skinner, sent him his ten dollars, and asked for his other demands against me, which I would pay, and for him to send Lucy the key, furniture and cow, or I would make it a dear business to him; he sent the key of the house, but kept the furniture, cow and clothing, besides a quantity of mine that was in the house, coats, pantaloons, vests, boots and spurs, and an elegant fishing rod, also two umbrellas, which were left in the house when I went to the City. I rented a bed, and borrowed some things to keep house with, and sued Moudy in the Chancery court, but a man who would act as he had done, little could be expected in extorting from him the facts, his oath too to be opposed by evidence where there was none, the case is now pending and undetermined. On Sunday I went to Charlestown, Jefferson county, to consult with a lawyer what to do with Moudy; and in respect of a horse I rode up of Mr. Skinner's, which horse Mr. Walter Jones had sold to me on a credit until I could pay, which same horse my companion was to get from Mr. William Orr, of Oakhill; this horse was a favorite riding horse, which I had previously sold to Mr. Jones for two hundred dollars, when I kept a house in the City; he was a beautiful dun, very much admired by Mr. Skinner, which he had traded for, and hired him to me to ride up. The attorney advised me to sue Moudy in Chancery, and as respected the case of the horse, to keep him, so that Skinner might recover two hundred dollars for him. On Monday I concluded to go to Mr. Orr myself, my companion Lucy Harris had called for the horse before, and Mr. Orr told her he was dead, at another time he told her he was lame and of no value. I rode the horse to Mr. Orr's and told him he had revived, was sound and not lame, I should keep him, Mr. Jones had sold him to me, and he had no right to trade him 273 off, or if he would give me a horse near his value to ride to Hampshire court, I would take him and return this to Mr. Skinner, as his son who had been so obliging as to come with me, wished to take back the

## Library of Congress

horse; I sent the horse to Mr. Skinner, and went to see Mr Orr again, but all to no purpose; here I was informed that marshal Ringgold, had advertised me in the papers, offering a reward of three hundred dollars for my apprehension; had he simply advertised the facts, I should have been satisfied but the scurrility of his publication, demanded of me a reply; I then advertised him, offering a reward of five hundred dollars for his apprehension, these publications succeed each other in the following words:

### *300 Dollars Reward.*

A reward of three hundred dollars will be given for apprehending and securing a certain Robert Bailey a debtor, who last Thursday evening, Aug. 6, broke and made his escape from Washington county jail in the District of Columbia.

He is supposed to have made his way into the state of Virginia, but it is probable he may have taken some other route, he is five feet nine or ten inches high, well set, and about fifty years of age, generally has his hair powdered and put up behind with a comb. He is the same maj. Bailey who kept boarding houses at the Berkeley Springs, and last the Bell Tavern in the City of Washington, is generally known as a notorious gambler and black leg. As it is supposed he has changed his clothing they cannot be described.

The above reward will be given for apprehending and delivering him at the jail in the city of Washington.

TENCH RINGGOLD, *Marshal of the Dis. of Columbia.*

*Aug. 8, 1818. K 2*

274

*Five Hundred Dollars Reward, for Tench Ringgold, Marshal of the District of Columbia.*

I will give five hundred dollars for the delivery of said Ringgold in any jail in the State of Virginia. He is about five feet four or five inches high, not very likely, wears his hair short,

## Library of Congress

and by reference to the records can see where he lately swore out under the insolvent law, as the greater part in the District have done before. But I was deprived from the benefit by being too honest, as I told the court and jury on my last trial. On my first application I employed one of the greatest attorney's in the City, major Walter Jones, and went under his directions—he gave me copies of circulars, which I had printed, and sent letters to all my creditors, and not only this, but was published three times in the National Intelligencer, which is the only common mode. Every man has heretofore published three times and swore out, but I being an uncommon man, they took uncommon means with me. The hon. judge Thruston summoned a jury on my case, and they gave it as their opinion, that I had given some of my creditors a preference, and refused me the benefit because I had given gen. Stewart, Law, M'Gowan, and others, deeds of trust to secure them as my endorsers—and offered them a schedule of nearly-thirty thousand dollars to pay about twelve thousand; but Ringgold says I owe eighteen thousand. He gives a description of my size and the way I wear my hair, and calls me a notorious gambler and black leg, which is false and erroneous—I will leave the reader to judge. I was born in the year 1773, April 29th, which makes me forty-five years old the twenty-ninth of last April, and by a reference, if the reader will please to notice, I have been honestly employed thirty-three years, which would leave me a young gambler of twelve years old. I have been fourteen years a merchant and tavern keeper in the town of Staunton, Augusta county Virginia—I was two years a farmer in Rockbridge county, in the same state—I was two years a farmer and tavern keeper in Pleasant Valley, Botetourt 275 county, said state, where I offered for Congress, and had a large majority in three counties out of six, to take my seat in that honorable house, and was within three votes of being elected in one of the first councils in America. I have the honor to say that I never disgraced my sword, which I wore with honor as an officer several years. I kept the Sweet Springs three years, to the satisfaction of every person I had the honor to entertain—I farmed in Frederick county, on my plantation near Winchester, two years—I kept the best tavern in Hagerstown, Maryland, two years—I kept the Berkeley Springs in better order than they ever have been kept, four years—I kept Bellvue, near Baltimore, in great style two years—And, I believe, I kept the Bell Tavern, in

## Library of Congress

the city of Washington, in greater style, and gave more general satisfaction, than any one ever kept there before, for two years, which makes thirty-three years in close business. To be sure I, like other gentlemen, in intervals have gained, but who with? With members of congress, with members of the different state legislatures, with members of courts, judges, and by every respectable gentleman that does sport, my company has been courted; and I will refer to, if any one of them ever saw an ungentlemanly act in me. No, I defy the world to charge me with an ungentlemanly, dishonest, or dishonorable act in all my dealings; but on the contrary, I have been too generous. I will agree for my worst accuser, even Tench Ringgold, to look back and retrace every act of their lives, and if they can say that they do not find something will touch their consciences, or something at least as bad as my worst accusers charge me of, I will agree for that man to be my executioner and my destroyer—Let him who is free from fault cast the first stone.

I came to Virginia to take the benefit of the act, and to relieve my bail, delivered my schedule in Berkeley court, Martinsburgh. I then returned to the City of Washington, on my own free will and accord, at June court, and delivered myself up there in all actions to relieve my securities, as I did, thinking 276 to be relieved, as others have been before, as those deeds of conveyance to Stewart, Law, M'Gowan, and others, was run out; but I was sent back to jail. I was advised to apply to the honorable judge Cranch for the benefit again, as I did. He ordered my advertisement to be published nine times. I lay in jail with patience, and went before his honor, not thinking to be met with allegations, but expected to be released on the spot, as several were, the same day. Three attorneys appeared against me, with a number of false allegations, to which I demurred. I had no counsel. Another jury on my case found that I had given a preference to some of my creditors, by acting as an honest man. I gave to six of my creditors in trust, four plantations and a house and lot, which I have since understood have been sold. I have had a merchant mill, country mill, saw mill and distillery, together with two hundred acres of land, sold for eight hundred dollars, that cost me twelve thousand dollars. I have had sold at Bath and Washington City, upwards of twenty thousand dollars worth of the most superb furniture,



## Library of Congress

and have not paid six thousand dollars. My negroes, and property of every description, sold and given up, and still sent back to jail, to remain until the last conveyance runs out of my lands made to my endorsers, next January. I tried every fair means to get released and could not, I was obliged to be at Hampshire court, on Monday August the 17th, as a man of honor to release my sureties there. I broke jail, as a debtor, and came and relieved my bail, and can be seen at all times in Virginia, where I dare Tench Ringgold, his deputies, and all his tribe of constables, to come after me, and I will slay them like Sampson did the Philistines. I shall not come to the City of Washington, without I am elected to Congress, and should I be elected, I will tread over some of the bankrupts and insolvent debtors; but God forbid I should over all, or I would scarcely leave a man standing of note. I would advise this little insolvent debtor to keep his three hundred dollars, or pay his debts with it, for if he was able to pay 277 ten thousand dollars, it would not induce any gentleman of my acquaintance to take me, and should any ruffian attempt it, I soon would discharge him or any of Ringgold's aids. Every child knows major Robert Bailey in Virginia, and I shall not disguise myself, this being my place of nativity, where I can get justice, is the reason I offer the reward for Ringgold, to get him to this state to sue him for slandering me, in calling me a notorious gambler and black leg. If he had advertised me for breaking jail as a debtor, as I did, I would not have noticed his publication; but I will leave it to the public at large to view my character, as it is a very conspicuous one, almost constantly in the papers, either in business, or otherwise.

I am the public's humble servant, ROBERT BAILEY.

*Martinsburgh, September 1, 1818.*

I believe Mr. Orr would have attempted to take me, had he not been afraid I would kill him; his conjectures were certainly true, for if any man had made the attempt, I would have put him to death. When I returned to Smithfield the news of this reward had become notorious; I suppose there were fifty people ready to take me, I rode through the midst of them with my pistols and dirk; I dismounted and went into the house which was surrounded by more

## Library of Congress

than one hundred persons; I walked out on the porch and desired them to disperse from about the house, which was my residence; I would not be interrupted in my own house, if they did not go away I would blow their brains out; several advanced towards me, I stood on the porch and told them I would kill the first man who would dare to put his foot on the porch. I asked them what I had done; had I committed robbery or murder? had I not always acted fair and honorable in all my transactions with them? You have been pleased with me as a neighbour; Ringgold's offer of a reward of the paltry sum of three hundred dollars for my apprehension, seems majestically to have converted you from neighbours and friends, to strangers and enemies. 278 I have been imprisoned for debt only, I have been guilty of no criminal offence, my imprisonment has been grievous, and promised to be still more so; I have released myself from jail, which any of you would have done under similar circumstances, I have secured my freedom which I will retain at the hazard of my life, the sum of three hundred dollars, divided among you, will be a mere pittance; I now appeal to your own judgments for the justice of my remarks, and I pray you to ask yourselves if you can sacrifice your feelings of humanity to the consideration of receiving from Ringgold a small sum of money; by the counsel of my attorneys I have been told, that I have the right of killing the first man who dare approach me, four of them shewed a disposition to seize me. Mrs. Moudy hired two fellows to come under the mask of friendship to shake hands with me, then to seize and tie me; they brought a rope for the purpose, she proffered them fifty dollars as an additional reward from herself; they came over and had got into the house, where I was sitting on the bed; addressing me very politely, how do you do major Bailey? holding out their hands. I caught up my pistols, holding one in each hand and told them, if they advanced one inch I would blow out their brains, they stood their ground trembling, saying they were my friends; I told them to return, and we would be friends, they should leave the house friends or foes; they made me a bow and left the house, saying their visit was intended as an act of friendship. Well gentlemen said I, I will receive it as such, you must excuse me at this time, you see the multitude with whom I am assailed, they all talk about friendship, but I shall not trust their friendship; I shall start for Hampshire court in the morning, and I defy any man, or set of

## Library of Congress

men to impede my journey. I rose and shut the door after them with my pistols in my hand, and bid them good night. I sent for Mr. Thomas Shepherd, and Mr. Henry Stubblefield, they came, Mr. Shepherd loaned me two dollars, which was all the money he had about him, and Mr. Stubblefield loaned me his mare, which was the only creature he had 279 to ride; on the next morning I mounted Stubblefield's mare, saddle and bridle, and went to Mr. William King's, who loaned me all the money he had in the house, which was three dollars; I stayed all night, got Stubblefield's mare shod, and next morning, being Sunday, I started for Hampshire court, I travelled on without interruption, in the night I overtook major Neily who was also going to court, with a heavy heart, thinking I was in jail in the City, and could not come to release him, and he would have the debt to pay for me; he was before me, and although it was dark I knew him. When I came up I tapped him on the shoulder, saying, you are my prisoner major Neily, it alarmed him as much as if it had been the fact, until he saw it was me; we rode on together on our way to Romney town, the seat of justice in Hampshire, where court was to sit on the next day; the deputy sheriff, who was Gasaway Cross, kept a tavern, at whose house I stopped; major Neily having told me that a number of my acquaintances were there, where I found Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Boyles, Mr. Ripley, Mr. Smith, and others; some of whom major Neily told me intended to take me, to get the reward; I told the major I was his prisoner, until we got our business settled, after which, I dared any man to take me. We rode up to Mr. Cross's, I directed to have my horse put up, I went in and shook hands with all, they commenced a whispering and walking about holding private conversations. After supper we amused ourselves by laughing, singing and telling anecdotes, among other things I told them how I had effected my escape from Washington City, and the attack made on me at Smithfield; some of the company told me, there had been a watch for me at the Berkeley Springs; and that there were two then in company, who were determined to take me, one of whom was James Smith, a stout resolute man, and the other a Mr. Williams; this information was communicated privately. I had my pistols well charged, and my dirk. Next morning I went to the court with the major, together with ten or twelve more; when 280 the court opened I went in and delivered myself up; rendered a schedule of what I had left, which God knows

## Library of Congress

was but little, I took the benefit of the insolvent oath, went about the court-house yard, in the courthouse, and to the tavern of major Hieskell, where I put up, and here I met with that best of men, Archibald Magill, who loaned me five dollars, after getting my dinner I returned as low as Mr. Powlerson's where I stayed all night; next morning Mr. Smith and several others came, who were coming into my room, to shake hands with me as usual; I told him to stand off, I had been told he intended to take me; he denied the charge; I called up Jacob Ripley to prove it, Ripley swore he beard Smith say, he be damn'd if he did not take me at the risk of his life, wherever he saw me, and get those three hundred dollars, and that he had watched for me several nights, after the news of the reward came to Bath; it had been reported, I was over at Henry Boyles, and that John Shank and Noah Holbert had also watched for me. Smith swore that Ripley had told a lie, and was going to whip him; he said he was a friend to major Bailey, and always expected to be for the good treatment he had received and professed friendship for me, so that I let the lie rest between them. Smith and myself drank together, and we travelled together in company with Ripley, Mr. Young, and several others, also my old friend Henry Boyles, on to the fork of Capen, which was twenty miles, where we stopped, dined and had the horses fed. I saw Mr. Smith go to Offord's store; after Smith, Boyles, Ripley, Young, and several others were gone, Offord came down and told me that Smith wanted him to join to take me, and that he had told Smith he would not; I had to go to Battletown to return Mr. Stubblefield's mare; on my arrival I heard that some persons were concerting to take me, and the plan to decoy me was by professing to shake hands, knock me down and then tie me. There was to be a quarter race at Battletown on that day, in this place I have a number of friends, some of whom had communicated the intention and 281 plan of attack. I kept on my guard, one hand always on my pistol, and the other on my dirk; I was treated with all respect, and no attempts were made to take me. Colonel Macomick, between whom and myself there had existed a coolness, on that day invited me to drink punch with him, and from whose aid these fellows had promised themselves much, but the colonel discouraged all attempts by threats, On seeing our familiarity they despaired, they had counted upon him as a ringleader. I had at my back several staunch friends, Mr. Isler, Mr. Richardson,

## Library of Congress

Carrington, Barnett, Wood, and others, who were prepared to lend their help in case of an invasion. From hence I returned to Smithfield, borrowed some money from my worthy friends Mr. Jacob Isler and colonel McComack and went to my dear Lucy, whose anxiety had been great for my safe return, reports had reached her that I had been seen going down the Ohio by some, and others had seen me on my passage to New Orleans, while others had told her that I had returned to Mrs. Turnbull. These reports had their effect upon the poor girl, situated as she was, bereaved of every earthly hope but myself, and alas! that hope had fled; language cannot give an adequate account of her sufferings, but her own heart could by many a far fetched sigh, which found an involuntary exit from her bosom; her miseries had supplied the place of mere sorrows, her feelings had assumed another hue; deep affliction had taken its root, and the world seemed to have afforded it nourishment. My return was some alleviation, but the past was not to be cured in an instant, it required time to deface from her recollection the severe forebodings with which she had been assailed. I staid at home with this poor girl a few days, affording her all the comfort in my power, until she became reconciled; I then went down to colonel Orr's sale, on the Shanandoah river, to see if I could get any thing from his brother William Orr, for the horse he had traded off to some one, that I had an order for from Mr. Jones. Colonel Orr lived in the City of Washington, he was at the L 2 282 sale, and a number of others from the City; I took my hand-bills, offering a reward of five hundred dollars for Ringgold, stuck them up myself, and eat my dinner at the tavern, after which I went up to the house to see the colonel and his brother. I told them about my poverty, that I had neither horse nor money, if they would give me a horse or some money, the affair about the horse could be easily settled with me in my present state of distress. Colonel Orr said he would run the risk and settle with Mr. Jones, there were a number of people around me; colonel Orr said to me, major I am surprised to see you here in such a crowd, when there is three hundred dollars reward offered for you. I told him I was not afraid of gentlemen, and if a blackguard attempted to take me I would kill him. He caught hold of me in jest; I had my pistol ready, and it is a mercy I did not shoot him. He, not knowing his danger said, how soon you could be surrounded and taken. I said, with my pistol cocked at his breast, how

## Library of Congress

easy could I kill you. He said, I am in fun; and so am I colonel. I am since certain he meant nothing but fun, but other persons might make the same attempts who might be in earnest. I got nothing from the colonel or his brother, I returned to Smithfield, where I found a letter from Mrs. Turnbull, every line of which emitted the most fervent love; it was an invitation to come home to Bailey's retirement; she called me her long lost husband, offering to forgive me every thing if I would quit that girl. I did not feel like forgiving her, she had disturbed my comfort by her intoxication; she had purloined my furniture, and polluted my bed, as I had reasons to believe. By this time all my costly furniture at the Berkeley Springs, had been sold at a great sacrifice; the proprietors of the houses which I had rented, had taken possession of them, and what was worse than all, William Abernathy, from whom I had rented a house and given Henry Boyles as security for five hundred and twenty-five dollars, possessed himself of the same; he sued poor Boyles, and made him pay the money for the last year's rent, notwithstanding 283 Abernathy enjoyed the property. This same property of Abernathy's, which I had rented for a term of years, all of which term had expired, and was paid for by me except one year, I put up at public sale, and had it proclaimed by the crier, that the purchaser was to be placed as respected the house, in the same situation that I myself stood in relation to Mr. Abernathy. The sale was made, and Mr. William Knowles became the purchaser, John Sherrard then gave him fifty dollars for his bargain; the place had got into considerable repute during my management there. Under all these circumstances, by the unfair management of this Mr. Sherrard, Boyles was saddled with the rent, and made to pay it. All others from whom I had rented houses took them back without asking any rent, and was glad to get them without paying for the balance of the lease. Such were the losses that I sustained at Berkeley Springs, pieces of property that cost three hundred dollars sold for twenty, old Burgundy wine sold for twelve and an half cents per bottle, and every other article in the same proportion. My property in the city of Washington, at the Bell tavern, and in Mr. Thomas Law's house, was all sold for rent, and to satisfy some executions for other debts, at the same enormous loss; my bonds, that were worth ten thousand dollars, sold for only eight hundred, other tracts at a like loss, so that all my property combined, which had cost me the enormous sum of fifty

## Library of Congress

odd thousand dollars, would not produce enough to clear me, although my debts were small compared to the amount delivered up, and listed in my schedule. The property I had given Lucy Harris was given when I was out of debt and in prosperity, without the most distant thought of practising a deception, for which there could be no necessity, for at that time I took from her a power of attorney to transact all her business. I went on to the Berkeley Springs to try to sell her land and house and lot, subject to the payment of certain sums to Mr. Colston and Mr. Pendleton which I could not effect. When I arrived and dismounted at the 284 Springs, my presence seemed to excite general interest, consulting and devising ways and means to take me for the reward offered. I went among them undismayed, and told them I understood some of them had dispensed with their usual rest trying to catch me, they then saw me and had an opportunity if they saw cause; they all denied the charge, and no attempts were made. I went to Mr. O'Farrell's where I got my dinner, at which place I saw many of my acquaintances from the City, we had a hearty laugh about the manner of my escape from the City, and about the reward offered by the marshal for me, and mine for him. I went on to Martinsburg and was unable to effect a sale there to raise money to live upon. My situation was very distressing, I had no horse, no money, and scarce of clothes. I had a power of attorney from my niece Ann Cartmill, to sell the place which I had given her, subject to restrictions; I advertised the place for sale on reaching Martinsburg, where I was told I certainly would be taken, I went up to the gentleman who intended taking me, and challenged him to effect his threats; he said he never intended such a thing, others had asked squire Wolf, by way of advice, the legality of arresting me, but no person made the attempt. I borrowed forty dollars from a friend, who was major James Stevenson; I returned by Smithfield and laid in some provisions and clothing for my dear Lucy, of which she was destitute. I thought of a steed colt, an offspring of the imported Eagle, out of my celebrated running mare Melviner, for which I paid fifty dollars for the season, captain Ferguson Bell had undertaken to raise this colt upon halves, which I had told Mrs. Turnbull she might have. Having such a multiplicity of business before me, all calculated to perplex my mind, which was in a constant state of discontent, I never once thought about the colt, when I gave in my schedules at the

## Library of Congress

different places. Mrs. Turnbull claimed the colt, and captain Bell gave her a poney worth about fifty dollars, for her half. I think him a horse worth one thousand dollars, and perhaps double that sum, but 285 he has gone from me like the rest of my property. I borrowed a horse from captain Bell to ride to Mrs. Turnbull's, to see if she could not let me have the poney, or get me a horse. On my arrival I was surprised to see how the house was furnished, I saw a good deal of my plate and other furniture which I left in the City of Washington, and which I thought had been sold. I enquired of Mrs. Turnbull how she came by it? she said some gentlemen had bought it in for her on the day of sale, and had given it to my niece who was living with her, her sister Rachael, and my little son Robert Alexander, who had been sworn to me, and at the same time, that that child was her only pleasure, her only companion at night, and often had she wept over his infant frame in commemoration of me; if I would return to a good home, how happy we might be, as I was in such high esteem with the people in general I might be elected to congress in that district. I told her no, general Henry St. George Tucker was too powerful a competitor, but if she would help me to a horse, and go my security to Mr. Miller for two hundred dollars, I would become a candidate for congress in the other district, although a very federal one, composed of Jefferson, Berkeley, Hampshire and Hardy, in Jefferson I claimed a residence. She said my dear it is a great unhappiness to me to see you so much attached to that girl, I pray you desist and come once more to my fond embraces, at all events stay all night with me, and we will renew our old friendship, we will mutually forget the past and become happy in future. I agreed to her invitation, although I had determined never to forsake the girl I left in Smithfield; I thought that situated as I was under the frowns of the world, and feeling the humility to which I had been reduced, fallen as I had in the esteem of my acquaintances, friends and myself, for forsaking my true and lawful wife in the first instance, a sin not to be gotten over now, these reflections urged me to the conclusion, that I would stay with both as convenient to myself. Lucy Harris, whom I loved to distraction, was then 286 pregnant by me, and Mrs. Turnbull, whom I had loved, I still had a hankering after; I staid all night, and we slept together as before, but I could not embrace Mrs. Turnbull as I had formerly done for the recollection of Lucy Harris, who



## Library of Congress

was only twenty miles off; Mrs. Turnbull discovered my coolness, at which she fretted very much, for which I pitied her, and tried my best to love them both alike, but all to no purpose, I could not forget Lucy Harris, I thought about her twice to Mrs. Turnbull's once; I was pressed by Mrs. Turnbull in every possible way to quit my poor Lucy, but no was my decree, nor never will I, while I have existence, if she behaves herself as she has done heretofore; I promised I would spend as much of my time with her as I could. Negroes were very high at that time, and a negro woman that I had bought from Mr. Vance Bush, that I had given to Mrs. Turnbull and her child, she had been offered eleven hundred dollars cash for, and for the other girl five hundred dollars. Mrs. Turnbull proposed to me to sell them both, with all the furniture and plantation, to pay Mr. Pendleton, and then for us both to go to some new country, she said she did not care where if I would go along with her. I told her I could not, for I calculated upon being elected to congress, and if so she must go and keep a boarding house, and I would hoard with her. While we were in conversation, a person came and rapped at the door, she kept a public house, and who should it be but John Dixon, from the city of Washington, an old villain, who had done all he could to prevent my taking the benefit of the insolvent oath in Washington; I had determined to whip him and got up with that view, but met Mrs. Turnbull on the steps, who dissuaded me from my resolve, I returned to my bed. She said she had told Dixon I was there, and he appeared much frightened and begged of her to lock him up in some room to keep me out, and requested her to get some person to go with him to Winchester, for he knew me to be of such a violent temper he was apprehensive I would commit some violence on him. Mrs. Turnbull returned to Dixon to settle some business, I was anxious to know something about that business, I rose and went down into a closet, so that I could hear every word that passed, he called on Mrs. Turnbull for forty dollars, for beds of mine which he must have stolen out of the house after I left the City, which I thought had been sold, I found from Dixon's discourse with Mrs. Turnbull, that Dixon had put these beds out of the way; I had rented some beds of this fellow when I done business in the City, and instead of taking his own only, he had also taken some of mine, as many as five, and let Mrs. Turnbull have three of them, with some other furniture, which he had concealed for

## Library of Congress

her, which illicit traffic between the parties had produced the forty dollars, but he agreed to go away without it then, if she would agree to send a guard with him to Winchester, which she did. My nephew George Cartmill had sold his place, I was his guardian, as well as the guardian to his sisters. I stopped the payment of the money, as he was about removing out of the state; and by the will of their father true it was, the land was given to George, he paying his sisters twenty pounds a piece, but the old man was supposed to be non compos mentis at the time he made the will; I therefore instituted a suit for the purpose of revoking the same, but George agreed if I would dismiss the suit he would pay the two hundred dollars for which Mrs. Turnbull had endorsed for me to Mr. Miller, and carry with him his two sisters Jane and Elizabeth, who were idiots, maintain them for life, and give his other sisters two hundred dollars each instead of the twenty pounds. The absence of poor Jane with her brother, who had engaged to maintain her, was the reason why I said no more to the doctor who had treated her so basely, so George and myself settled all matters amicably. Mrs. Turnbull bought me a horse, for which she gave her note for two hundred dollars, and I became once more mounted. The first time I went Mrs. Turnbull's, my own nephews, I believe Absolem 288 McClung and George Cartmill, with some others whom they had hired, came down to take me, one of these hired fellows walked in and asked me if I would drink some wine with him; I told him no. He said he wished me to walk up to major Anderson's tavern with him; I told him I was fatigued riding, and could not; he said several of my acquaintances were there who wanted to see me; I told him I could not go; he then told me he had a warrant for me, and I must go to the city of Washington, pulling out Ringgold's advertisement. I rose from my chair, cocked my pistol, and he took to his heels, I ran after him for fifty steps, he running and hallooing for God's sake not to shoot him. After getting to bed, my two nephews, with ten or twelve others, surrounded the house, swearing that if I did not come out they would stone the house; I thought at first this was a plot laid by Mrs. Turnbull and George, a black fellow came running up stairs and begged me for God's sake to take his big coat, slip out at the back way and go to the barn, or I would be murdered that night, Mrs. Turnbull was crying and so were both of my nieces. I rose very deliberately with both of my pistols loaded,

## Library of Congress

primed and cocked, my dirk by my side; now said I death or victory. I walked out and said you damn'd rascals if you do not clear yourselves in one moment, in place of three hundred dollars I will give you two bullets, they ran and hid themselves; I know you, you rascals, and if ever I see either of you in this house, I will put you to death. They dispersed for the present, their plot was then to secrete themselves under the house, and send two wagoners to buy a quart of whiskey to drench a horse that was dying, and when the door opened, for all hands to enter. These two wagoners came and knocked at the door; my niece happened to look out, she saw a crowd of men standing in the shade of the house, she ran to my room and told me, I jumped up and asked who was there? one of these wagoners replied, that one of his horses was a dying, pray get up and let me have a quart of whiskey for him. I told him this was no wagon stand, to go where he left his wagon I would not be interrupted; they all hands halloed out, come out you coward. I got one of my pistols and shot it off, and told them I knew them all, and would show them in the morning whether I was a coward or not. Major Anderson, at whose house these fellows convened, said that if I entered his house he would take me. I went on the next day, shook hands with the major and said, I have been told that you have said you intended making me a prisoner by virtue of Ringgold's advertisement; major I am now in your presence and in your house, take me; he squeezed my hand and said, I have got you, which is all I meant. There was captain Pitman and others in the house who had heard Anderson say he would take me, but such was Anderson's cowardice he feared the consequences. I told the company that an attempt had been made last night by a pack of dastardly blackguards, who dare not shew their faces in the day time, I only wished to see one of them, that I might make him an example for the rest; no gentleman would attempt such a thing. I have understood, major Anderson, that some of the mob was here last night; he most positively denied the charge. After this I occasionally called at the majors, and was always treated friendly. I went to Charlestown court, Jefferson county, for the purpose of declaring myself a candidate for the sixteenth congress, some fellows had designed a plot to take me, when I would be in the act of shaking hands, some were to seize and tie me, and take me over the river to Maryland instantly, which was near Jefferson; I became apprised of

## Library of Congress

their scheme, I walked with my hand on my pistol cocked, but no attempts were made; I went in all public companies, courts, &c.. At a camp meeting adjoining Buckles town, a fellow attempted to take me by pretending friendship, and requested to look at my pistols; I was uniform, and never suffered any man to look at them; whenever I dismounted I took them out of my holsters, I carried two pocket pistols, one in each breeches pocket, also a pair girth'd around me, M 2 290 and my dirk; this fellow, when he discovered he could not succeed in that way, invited me home with him that night, which invitation I declined. I started on my journey, and he rode with me some distance, and several times expressed a wish to see one of the pistols that I carried in my holsters. I told him that no man should look at them; I put my hand into my breeches pocket and drew out one from thence, and said here is another, those around my waist, with these before me, make six in all, besides a dirk; this seemed to alarm him, he said there is a party determined to take you this evening, they intend following you. Let them come on, said I; he said major it will be impossible for you to pass, some one will take you when you are off your guard, you had better go with me to the city, and I will give you half of the reward. I told him to go to hell, or I would soon put him there if he did not clear himself upon the spot. He said his proposals were intended as an act of friendship. His was the last effort in Virginia, feeble as it was, to decoy me for the purpose of my apprehension; my advertising Ringgold seemed to have done away the charm imposed by his three hundred dollars, and converted the whole subject into ridicule.

I went to captain Bell's and told him to attend the sale of Ann Cartmill's land, which I had advertised as her guardian and attorney, the object of the sale was to pay him and others who were bound for me and who had not sued me. I had given six thousand five hundred dollars down for it, we attended the sale, and Mr. Bell bought it at four thousand dollars, for which he gave his obligation, and that obligation is now pledged with Peter Young of Shepherdstown for a loan of one hundred dollars, for which I was to give him one hundred and fifty.

## Library of Congress

I rode through the district making known my intentions for Congress, a large majority promised me their suffrages; I would occasionally go to Mrs. Turnbull's, and to Smithfield to see Lucy Harris, intending to live with both, the races came 291 on at Battletown; Mrs. Turnbull who had been accustomed to attend them formerly, I thought it best for her to attend to her house on this day, and I took Lucy Harris with me, on a hired horse; poor Lucy had to enjoy herself on horse back;?ad reverse, I could not afford her a coach and four, servants in livery, &c. those times had passed away; Mrs. Turnbull reigned in those halcyon days. After the races at Battletown was over, colonel Macomick loaned me a horse to go to the races at Port Tobacco and Leonardstown; I hired a servant to wait on me, and I hired another horse for Lucy Harris to ride, thus equipped she went with me to Alexandria, on a visit to her friends, where she stayed until my return from the races; we passed by Mr. Lanham's, the same gentleman with whom I had passed myself as a doctor in my disfigured situation, when escaping from jail; I rode up and asked him for my fee; what fee? said he, I asked him if he did not recollect a man who rode a cream coloured horse, in company with Price Skinner, in the month of August last, who administered to your child as a physician; he said yes, God bless the doctor, he saved my poor child's life, and if he was in this country, he would get more business than he could possibly attend to. I told him, I was the man; oh, no major Bailey, you can't make me believe that, I have known you for twenty years past, and besides, that man had large black eye brows, and very black hair, therefore it could not be you; I described the boy, and horses, and told him what I gave the child, how he offered to pay me, &c. and that I would receive nothing, I also told him I had blackened my eye brows and hair to effect my escape from jail; then he believed me, took me in to see Mrs. Langham and the child; he pressed us to dine and have our horses fed; we did so, without paying one cent, we spent a few pleasant hours with him and family, took leave, and went on to Alexandria, where I left Mrs. Bailey, as Lucy Harris was then called, and went on to the races at Port Tobacco; here I associated with all companies, I was at a ball, after dancing and 292 setting up late, the next morning I kept my bed longer than usual; after coming down stairs, my servant in the act of dressing me, Mr. Pye, the landlord came by me, he appeared to be distressed, at last he said,

## Library of Congress

major Bailey, I do not like to be the bearer of bad news, there are two constables from the City, Waters and Childs, who say there is one thousand dollars reward offered for you, and they have offered me two hundred dollars to shew you to them. I told Mr. Pye to go and make the two hundred dollars, I would be out as soon as I was dressed. He said for God's sake keep your room, they shall not disturb you. I told him I felt no alarm, they had no authority out of the District of Columbia, I would go where I pleased, and if they interrupted me I certainly would kill them; after dressing I took my two large pistols and walked through the house into the public square, with one in each hand cocked; and enquired aloud, where are those damn'd rascals who came after me, and expressed a wish to see me? here I am, I want to know if I have committed any criminal act. These two constables came up, saying, we are the men who came after you, and you must go with us to Washington City. I told them if they advanced towards me one step I would kill them, they halted, Waters sided a little behind the sign post, drawing a pistol, and Childs drew another, they said if I shot they would shoot too. I presented one pistol at Waters with one hand, and with the other hand I presented the other pistol at Childs, they stood their ground trembling like an aspin; the ladies who had attended the ball, and who witnessed the scene was very much discomposed, Waters was between me and the house, but behind the sign post. Mr. Pye came running hallooing to me not to shoot towards the house; I told him to drive those damn'd rascals from where they were, and I would not. He said he would; I told them to keep at the same distance, they might take what position they pleased; I suppose there were upwards of two hundred persons present. I kept them off, walked where I pleased, they were afraid to move one foot towards me, until I became fatigued, I then walked into the house and up stairs; they then came into the house to the foot of the stairs. I presented my pistol, and told them if they put one foot on the steps I would kill them. They told me I had better come down and surrender before Ringgold came; he was coming at the head of the Marine corps for me, then I would be compelled to surrender; they made all the people believe this to be a fact; the people were looking out for Ringgold with the Marine corps, and some came and persuaded me to give up, or murder would be done. Waters came to the bottom of the steps again, to let me

## Library of Congress

know he was a brother, and to save the shedding of blood, I had better put myself under his protection, I should not be confined, I should ride by myself and I might depend upon being discharged from custody on the first application to the judge. I damn'd him and his pretended brotherhood, I was sorry to say I had seen him in a lodge of masons, if he did not clear himself I would put him in a lodge of devils, where he belonged: then said Childs if you will pay me, I will go away; you damn'd rascal said I, I don't owe you any thing; well said Childs, if you will shake hands with me, I will go away; I told him, if it would afford him any gratification to shake the hand of a gentleman, he should be gratified, whereby I will shew shis crowd I am not afraid of you, advance four steps and no farther; the stairs were very narrow and steep; he advanced the four steps and met me, I gave him my left hand, with the right I held my pistol cocked at his breast; if you offer any thing more than a shake of my hand, you are a dead man. He shook me by the hand, I asked him if he was satisfied, he said yes: I bid him a good evening. This convinced the spectators of his cowardice, that he should wish to take me by the hand, without using any effort to take me, and they were surprised that I should run the risk; then Waters expressed a great desire to see me in private, I told him, if he would clear out after our interview he should be gratified; I invited him into my room, locked 294 the door and kept my pistol in my hand cocked. Now said I, what do you want with me; he said, major Bailey I want you to give Childs something, as if you owed him for the hire of a negro, and we will go home. I told him no, money was not so plenty with mrs he asked forty dollars: he said that is what Childs said you owed him; I saw their aim was to get twenty dollars a piece out of me. I told Waters I was not able to give one dollar, nor I would not ill was able, I was surprised at him to come after me; he then wanted me to go out of the back door, and leave the place; I told him no, when I wanted to go I would go publicly before the world; he bid me farewell and went down stairs, I locked my door. He went to Childs to whom he communicated what had passed in our private conference, but Childs would not believe one word he said, supposing I had given him some money. He came back running up stairs, saying he just wanted to speak to major Bailey, I ordered him to begone, I would have no further conversation with him; and if he did not clear himself in a moment, I would make him;

## Library of Congress

down stairs he went, and tried to hire Fraser, a stout baker, to take me; he then went to Mr. Burch, one of the stoutest men in all that country, and offered Burch fifty dollars to take me; Mr. Burch told them he was a poor man, notwithstanding, he would not attempt to take me for the whole reward, which was one thousand dollars, as they had said.

I was a member of that club and much respected, I had added more to its support than any individual belonging to the club, and if I had been taken in that place I would have been released by my friends on the spot, of which I had plenty. By this time the news told by these constables of the coming of Ringgold with the marine corps had lost its confidence, and these fellows thought it best to go back from whence they came, starting under the pretext of meeting Ringgold, &c. and swearing they would have me that night. I ordered my servant to bring my horse to the door; he obeyed. I came down stairs, several of my friends begged and entreated me not to go, saying Ringgold and the corps might be on their way, or these fellows might make some other arrangement to catch me if I ventured out to the race. I told them I would go to the race, then to Alexandria that night, and return on the next day to the Leonardstown races, to which club I was also a member, and in case of an attack I would kill or be killed. I knew I could fight my way, I was well armed and feared no man, I had a clear consciencious knowledge of having done nothing which warranted the harrassment that I had received. I knew they dare not shoot at me, and I knew I had the right of shooting them in my own defence. I saw the race run, then I started for Alexandria, I stopped in Piscataway at Mr. Hardy's tavern to get a glass of toddy, I took my pistols out of my holsters, leaving my servant holding my horses at the door, I sent a glass of grog out to my servant and drank my toddy, I went to the door to mount my horse, and was met by a man in the dark, who said to me, are you riding towards the City? Yes sir, I am going to Alexandria. Who is this? said I. He replied, my name is Childs. I knew his voice; I told him I wanted none of his company, my name sir is Bailey, if you come near me, or attempt to follow me on the high way, I will kill you. I called to Mr. Hardy the landlord, and told him I was going to Alexandria that night on business, and should return to his house in the morning to breakfast on my way to Leonardstown,



## Library of Congress

and called upon him to take notice, that if this fellow Childs or Waters follows me this dark night, I will shoot the first that rides towards me. I bid Mr. Hardy good night and rode on, Childs went to the other house for Waters but they did not pursue me. I have heard no more of these gentry since; I had not rode one mile before my horse fell down with me, heels over head, one of my pistols fell out of my holsters, and it was some time before I could find it in the dark. I rode on to the ferry at Alexandria, where I had to pay something extraordinary to get across; I told the ferryman to be in readiness, that I should return very early in the morning, and 296 that I would give him one dollar more than the ferriage if he would not detain me; my name was doctor Dublincore from London, I could cure all diseases, I had made the lame to walk and the blind to see, I could cause hair to grow on a bald head, I could extract teeth without pain, in short I could do every thing. I was called in the morning to Piscataway on a new case, it was to cure a man who had a lieing tongue and a bad memory. One of the ferrymen said, Lord masser, can you cure that? Yes my boy I can. Dear masser, will you cure me? that is all the fault I have, and my poor back has paid for it many a time. Well boy, be ready to take me over early in the morning, and I will cure you gratis. Thank you masser, if I sleep none this night please God I be ready. I went to Alexandria, where I found my dear Lucy asleep, I awoke her, and related my narrative to her; she begged me for God sake, for her sake, and for my own sake not to go back, but all she could say would not do, I had made a promise and was determined to fulfil it; next morning by day break I roused my boy, and whilst he was getting the horses, I prepared my medicine for the ferryman, composed of six nice pills, of what I have heard called Surreverence rolled in flour, wrapped up nicely in paper, so that they could not betray their odour. As I rode through the district every one knew me, and bid me good morning, they were surprised to see me in the district, no person offered to molest me; on my arrival at the ferry, I found the boys were faithful to their promise; good morning boys, I am glad to see you; here is your dollar I promised last night, the ferriage I pay on the Maryland side. Yes masser; remember doctor you promised to cure me of that bad complaint; I will boy when I get over, I have three pills for you, and three for my patient in Piscataway, which I brought with me from London. The man became very anxious to

## Library of Congress

get over the river to take his medicine; when I landed I paid the ferriage and took out my pills, keeping three to take with me. I told the boy to open his mouth and not let his tongue touch them by 297 any means, until the last, which he must chew well; the boy opened his mouth, I made use of some ceremony, and threw the pill as far down his throat as I could, then the next, both of which he swallowed; now, said I, this is the last, you must chew it well, and the first word you speak after swallowing it, be sure to let it be the truth, and pray to your God to continue you in the way of truth, and to strengthen your recollection. After chewing the third pill he said to me, masser this is nastness, I know by the taste. Very good medicine my boy, you have told the truth the first word, and I will assure you you never will forget doctor Dublincore's medicine, this is no trick boy, I have cured hundreds of that complaint with this medicine, so you pray to God to remind you of my medicine, and I warrant you never get another whipping for lieing, this medicine will keep you in remembrance; good day boys, I must go to see my other patient. I went on to Piscataway where I got my breakfast, and enquired what became of Childs and Waters; the Landlord said Childs came over to his house with Waters soon after I was gone, they consulted and determined not to pursue me as it was dark; they said that perhaps I might be fool hardy enough to go to the City, and might they be damn'd if they did not take me there, where they agreed to start for by day break. Mr. Hardy told them I had spoken for breakfast there that morning, and told them they had best wait there. Ah! said they, that is only a finesse in him, we will go on; and they did so. After getting breakfast I went on to Port Tobacco, and from thence to Leonardstown, where I enjoyed the first day's race with my friends. I had long quit all sporting, but in this instance I joined with some friends in a poney purse to bet against a bank, I was made the agent; I broke two banks, at this time of day they could not take the advantage of me, by slipping, &c. My portion of the winnings paid my expenses, paid some money which I had borrowed, left enough to take me home, and buy something to live on in the winter. On my way home I distributed all my handbills, N 2 298 through the congressional district, at that time Mr. Edward Colston, now colonel Colston, and Thomas Van Swearingen were competitors. Swearingen had said that Colston did not give him his turn, as he had declined in favor of Colston before when I had offered.

## Library of Congress

Now Colston was to decline in favor of Swearingen in turn, as Swearingen stated the bargain, which I anticipated, and told the voters so on the day of election; remarking, that a house divided against itself must fall. These facts being stated to the people, which they plainly saw themselves, they agreed hand and heart to elect me. Colston thinking his election sure, he would not give Swearingen his turn; so said Swearingen. I persevered in electioneering until the fourth Monday in March. At Charlestown, Jefferson court, a few days before the election came on for Congress, the candidates were Edward Colston, Thomas Van Swearingen and Robert Bailey, two federal, myself a republican, which would have secured my election; I went to bed in Hanes's tavern, I had left my pistols in the bar apprehending no danger from any quarter, and went to sleep. Thomas B. Hall, who had become my bail for a small amount, which I wrote him I would pay when it became due, if he would inform me. The news had become general that if Colston and Swearingen both held their hands Bailey would be elected. The federalists used all their influence to get one or the other to decline, but could prevail with neither: they then resorted to the plan of sending over the Potomack, which was convenient, for Hall, who took out a bail piece, came over to Haines's followed by Howard a constable, and a deputy sheriff, he enquired for me late in the night, when I was in bed asleep. Haines conducted them to my room; they seized me when in bed; I jumped up, and could have escaped from all three, but Howard struck me with a large stick of wood, which knocked me down, and then the three tied me; they put me on my horse, and tied my feet under the horses belly, one led the horse, and the other two drove him along. This is the same Hall, a captain 299 of cavalry, who commanded at Boonsborough, on the night of my Gilpin race. Thus was I conducted to close jail. I will venture to say, that no candidate for Congress in this commonwealth, ever experienced the same degradation. I requested Hall to go with me by captain Bells, and I would pay off the demand; but he had become an instrument to advance the purposes of others, and as such, money was not his object, they took me to the river without any sort of compassion, the ropes had afforded the greatest pain, from the tight way in which they had tied them. I begged for the ropes which had cut and bruised the flesh to be slackened, but this nocturnal hero, Howard, would adhere to his

## Library of Congress

own inhuman course of treatment; had I been guilty of the most heinous offence known to the laws, he could not have treated me worse. I had no money, what I had I spent at the courthouse. This Hall frequently reminded me of the Boonsborough race, telling me, what a good horseman I was, by way of insult; the circulation of my blood became interrupted, and I began to sicken, they then slackened the cords a little. The debt for which they had taken me I disregarded, but I knew the old affair when I broke jail would be revived, and that they wished me to be confined in jail two years for want of a residence, prior to my release under the insolvent act. If Hall's debt, which I could have paid, had he went with me by captain Bells; I could have raised the money from some of my Virginia friends, and been back time enough to the election; but as soon as I got to court I was delivered up, and sued on several other cases requiring bail, which I could not give. I was sent to jail without money, and without friends, but one, who was colonel Otho Williams, the recollection of whom, even now draws tears from my eyes; I hold myself bound to him, as a friend who felt and administered comfort to me, when no other person would even pity. This good man colonel Otho Williams is a friend to the friendless, and were my life prolonged to an unusual length, it would not afford me time to pay him even the interest upon that debt 300 of gratitude, which his goodness has imposed; I do believe I should have died in jail, had it not been for the goodness of colonel Williams and Mrs. Post the jailor's wife; by the laws of Maryland, you have the liberal choice afforded you, to find yourself, or perish, when in jail. This is a policy, that none of her sister states envys; I can say Virginia has never interpolated in her code a policy so destitute of the common principles of humanity, her's is an imprisonment in jurisprudence, at which the poor and friendless may shudder. Upton Lawrence, whose name is now extorted from me, from a recollection of the unprecedented illiberality and injustice with which he treated me; he sued me at this time of distress upon two notes of six hundred dollars each, when at the same time he owed me upwards of nine thousand dollars which I won from him, when Mr. Tabb put in the dice, as I have before related; in place of administering to my wants, he never came near me, but plunged me into still greater difficulty. I expected his friendship on the score of my forbearance on the subject of money, and we also claimed to

## Library of Congress

be brother masons; general Samuel Ringgold, who is another brother mason, also stood aloof. And had general Ringgold fell in with sharpers in place of myself, when he won five thousand dollars from me, in Georgetown, he being then a member of Congress, and very much intoxicated, he would have made a discovery between honor and dishonor. This same general lost with Aaron Niles in Williamsport, nineteen hundred dollars, and told him not to come or send after it, but if Niles would leave an order with me, he would pay it. Niles told me this in Richmond where general Ringgold was at the time. I know that he had lost the money with Niles, for I was present and saw him loose a part; after which I went to bed; Niles offered to sell me the claim next day, which I understood was nineteen hundred dollars. I asked Niles if he had the general's assumpsit, he told me he had not: I told him I would not have any thing to do with it. I entertained the highest opinion of the general, and I had a secret dislike for Niles; I considered him a sharper as he afterwards proved to me he was; I fell in with the same Niles, who bought from me one of my patent boxes, for which he paid me one hundred dollars, he obtained one of those spurious boxes which I have before described, it had every external mark of the patent box, with which he not only won the hundred dollars I had received from him, but fifteen hundred besides. He wanted a race horse, and a fine riding horse which I owned, and offered to trade this money on general Ringgold to me for the property; I wrote to general Ringgold, the general sent his servant, who deliverad me a verbal message to trade for the debt, and he would call and see me in the morning; Matt who was his favorite servant, and who had been in like habits, delivered me the message on this occasion; I traded with Niles for one thousand dollars of its amount after another gambling contest with this fellow Niles, in company with another gentleman, at which time by way of bait he let me win a few hundred dollars, after which he proposed playing with me until I won nine hundred dollars upon Ringgold, or he won my thousand. I would not play, I gave him my receipt for the nine hundred dollars, when collected from general Samuel Ringgold; I never have seen Niles since, nor it would not be good for him if I ever should; I do now publish him to the world, as an unprincipled swindler, and I do guard the world against his impositions. I have been offered five hundred dollars, when I had not one dollar in the world to stamp

## Library of Congress

one of these spurious boxes, as my patent box, I made the person thus tempting me, pay one hundred dollars cash, to stamp a fair box, and threatened to inflict the penalty of the law if ever he used one of those unfair boxes again.

I wrote to general Ringgold when he was in Richmond, and he sent Matt again, who told me his master was scarce of money, and wished me not to send again to Mr. Hays's after him, but he would see me during the session of Congress, at 302 which time he would settle with me, and said old Matt, you knew Mr. Bailey, master is your friend. Yes Matt, I know that, give my compliments to your master, and tell him that the money will suit me as well in Washington City, I can make out now. When I saw general Ringgold in Congress, I asked the doorkeeper to call him out; I gave the order to him, and told him to pay me one thousand dollars, the portion I had traded for, the general put the order in his pocket, which I never saw after; he says he lost it, its amount to myself is embraced in my schedules. The general first advised me to trade for the debt, and then said Niles had swindled him, which I admit is probable.

I was in jail, distressed no friend, and no money, my companion without friends, money, or any thing to live on, and in a sattu of pregnancy, such was our woeful situation. I do consider that Ringgold was under obligations to me; I do know that Upton Lawrence was under many, but so it was they kept deaf to my wants, and I never had their presence or friendship in any shape during my confinement; colonel Williams was my friend, my saviour and support in all my distress, I wrote to poor Lucy to sell or pledge a new suit of clothes to get money to buy provisions, this suit was intended to wear to the election, but doomed to be disgraced as a pledge, as I was by being imprisoned. I now took up the opinion that if I sent for Mrs. Turnbull, and she would become my security, I could be released; I wrote for her, and she came as soon as she received my letter; she was admitted in my room to stay all night, she consented to become my security, but would not be taken. Well, the only alternative left was to lay there two years or break jail; my principal conductor captain Hall gave me as his advice to break jail, rather than stay there two years, after offering every fair means, giving up every thing I possessed in the world,

## Library of Congress

and then offering Mrs. Turnbull as my security, after finding that nothing would release me, I told Mrs. Turnbull to get an auger; I bored and burnt together a hole 303 almost large enough to let me out until I came to the stone, the balance of the labour I knew I could accomplish on the next night. On Saturday morning Mrs. Turnbull brought me a masked bonnet and a dress of hers which fitted me well; she told me that Mrs. Post would let her up in the garret to bore a hole for me to come through, directed me to put on this mask bonnet and dress, and Mrs. Post would let me out at the back door, but I must give her something handsome. Well, to tell the truth, I would have given her ten thousand dollars if I had it to get out to the election. I had Ferguson Bell's bond for four thousand dollars, spoken of before; I instantly assigned over two thousand dollars of its amount to the bearer; Mrs. Turnbull was then let into the garret, where she bored away like a man, almost finished cutting through when the turnkey heard it, ran and caught Mrs. Turnbull in the act; he told captain Post who ordered her off; she went across the way so that I could see her, I gave her signs that I would be out that night. I fell to work and found the old planks very hard to bore, I worked all night until day broke on me; I hung my clothes on the table and put them before the place which I had bored. Miss Nancy came up to make my bed and sweep my room, I was leaning on the table very unwell from work and loss of sleep. I said to Miss Nancy, who was an amiable industrious girl, pray Miss excuse me this morning I am very unwell; she left the room, some time after that the turnkey came up to sweep the room and make the bed, and said several gentlemen were coming to see me, and the room must be swept. I was not afraid of his making any discovery, Mrs. Turnbull and myself had tried him before on the subject of an augur, and some vitriol to cut the grate, for which service Mrs. Turnbull was to go my security to pay him five hundred dollars, Jesse Boren was the name of this turnkey. Had the door been left open I would not have gone out, to subject captain Post, I would sooner lay there the two years, I always expressed this sentiment to Jesse Boren; I can prove 304 by Mrs. Turnbull that Jesse promised to furnish me with the auger and vitriol, but never did I let him know, notwithstanding I entertained no fears from him, that I had these things to effect my escape already furnished. I saw he had discovered where I had bored the planks, but

## Library of Congress

he said nothing to me, he cleaned the room, locked the door and went down; I thought all would be well, but in some short time captain Post and several constables came up, and seen where Mrs. Turnbull had bored, they made several observations about the room, at last Post removed the table that was against the hole I had made, he looked at me and said, this is well done; I told him yes, if he had postponed his visit to a later period, I should have been in Virginia. Yes said he, I will now fix you, that you shan't get there soon. He called in Mr. Martin, a blacksmith, he came with a strong pair of hobbles, such as are put upon runaway negroes, murderers and robbers; I thought Post was in a jest, what said I, put hobbles upon me a debtor; I will die first, your family has taken a bribe to let me out, and you have seen the price of that bribe in the shape of an assignment of a note upon captain Bell for four thousand dollars, two thousand of which was to procure my release. Mrs. Post came running up stairs with the note, saying Mrs. Turnbull left it in a book, how true that may be, is left to the opinion of the reader, the note is now in the possession of Mr. Peter Young of Shepherdstown. So it was, I was confined with irons, and Mrs. Turnbull returned home; my unfortunate Lucy in Smithfield, who wrote to be permitted to see me through the grates only, before her delivery; this was in the month of April, I knew the time of her delivery would be about the middle of June, and that she would bring forth twins, which I told colonel Williams and several other gentleman, would be the case; I hoped they might be boys as is the fact, my first should be named Esau, and the other Jacob, it pleased God to gratify me in my wishes about these children, they are fine boys, and named as I intended they should be. I now pray God to spare my life to see 305 them raised, well educated and useful men, I think after that blessing I could die in peace. I continued in my iron trammels until some time in May when my creditors agreed to take Mrs. Turnbull as my security, I sent for her, and got an attorney to state that she should not be maltreated on account of her efforts to get me out of jail. I anxiously waited her arrival, which was to restore my liberty; she positively refused to come; my hopes of freedom vanished on the return of the messenger who brought the news; I saw nothing in my reflections but two years imprisonment before me and in irons too. I sent for books to read, none accorded with my feelings but the Bible, I read it



## Library of Congress

through and through again, I prayed night and day, and thought I had obtained a thorough conviction of God's goodness and a release from all my sins. I read with great attention and prayed most fervently, the time had nearly arrived for my poor girl to become the mother of two children at the same birth, I felt as if I would give the world to see her, she was constantly writing the most feeling letters. Mrs. Turnbull sent my niece to Hagerstown with a letter expressive of her love, and sent me at the same time ten dollars, proposing that if I would leave that girl she would release me from jail. I positively refused, and would have fallen a victim to my imprisonment first. Although I had thought, felt, and believed that I had made my peace with my God, yet I had determined to commit an act the most sinful to his divine will, and the most shocking to human nature, it was no less than self-murder; to effect that purpose I got a person to get me a vial, which I took up by a string through the grate; I had before spoken to Jessy to get it, he always promised but never complied. I wrote a long letter to Mrs. Turnbull charging her with my death, and left it open for colonel Williams's inspection; I also wrote to Lucy, enclosing three locks of my hair, one for her and one for each of my children, which I also left open for colonel Williams to see, I advised the colonel to have the horse sold which I rode there, and to send the money Q 2 306 with my letter, &c. to my dearest Lucy, not to be delivered until after her delivery; I also wrote a lengthy letter to colonel Williams, enclosing the other two. I then upon my bended knees implored the forgiveness of the Almighty; I swallowed the contents of the vial, which was laudanum, to take the bad taste out of my mouth I washed it with cologne water which had been left there by Mrs. Turnbull. I went to sleep, the next morning when I awoke every thing appeared very strange, at the sight of any person I believed it was captain Post who had come to chain me down to the floor. When the turnkey came in it alarmed me very much, he said he did not speak to me, but saw a wild appearance in me; he ran and told my friend colonel Williams who came over with a doctor Dossey; the doctor gave me some medicine and bled me, he had the irons taken off me. I vomited up a lump almost as large as an egg, that appeared to have congealed in my stomach, it almost choaked me to death to get it up; he also administered a severe purge, after its operation I drank some good soup; and it was the Almighty's will to raise me once more.

## Library of Congress

After my recovery colonel Williams went round to my creditors, and prevailed with them to take my own notes, upon one, two and three years credit, he then came down to the jail after night and paid my board to Mrs. Post, loaned me some money and his big coat, took me with him to his house, most privately, apprehending Ringgold's reward might once more produce a hue and cry, that might result in my imprisonment again, and it was then supposed, that Howard, who aided in bringing me from Charlestown, would use all vigilance for my apprehension, should I ever get released. From colonel Williams's house I bid him farewell, the night was very dark, every thing that moved I imagined to be my enemy in pursuit; I got lost in the woods, but recovered a road in a lane, where some young horses came in full speed after me. I called out, if any man attempted to touch me, I would blow out his brains; I was certain they were pursuers, nothing could be discerned; 307 I discovered they were horses, I became relieved, and was reminded of the story of the prior Dutchmen and watchmen in Philadelphia. I rode on until I came to a house, I thought I would stay there until day, I found all asleep, I hallooed until they awoke, he was a Dutchman, who fed my horse and suffered me to lay with one of his boys about two hours. About the dawn of day I rose paid him twenty five cents, got his direction about the way to Sharpsburg, and bid him good morning. On reaching Sharpsburg my heart throbbed at the recollection of my situation when I passed there under the humane guidance of captain Hall and others, tied, drove and insulted; I rode through the town, not turning my eye to the right or left, it afforded me melancholy reflections for what had passed; I crossed the river opposite Shepherdstown, at colonel Blackford's ferry, where I once more claimed the rights and privileges of a Virginian, her shores warranted my safety. After getting my breakfast in Shepherdstown, I went to Smithfield, and here was a scene full tender, at the meeting of my Lucy and myself, who had experienced the most acute sufferings for myself, and her own forlorn situation, she was in a state of starvation; the delicacy of her situation demanded every comfort, when she had been forced to experience every want. She had pledged my new clothes, (as I directed her to do,) With Mr. Fry, who was a merchant, to get something to live on: after a few days stay, I went to Stevensburg, I then had my dirk and pistols with me, indeed I feared nothing but Ringgold's reward for

## Library of Congress

me. I told several of my friends that I had predicted, that I should be the father of twins in a few days, they would be boys, and their names should be Esau and Jacob, which turned out to be the fact, and the time of their births was in a few hours of the time I had appointed: which prediction of mine, I had told to colonel Otho Williams, when I was in jail. Mr. Jennings was in Stevensburg playing at faro. Some of my friends put in some money as partners, and appointed me to bet it for them. I won fifty dollars for each man. From 308 here I returned to Smithfield, where I remained with Lucy affording her all comfort, of which she was destitute, until after the birth of her children; Dr. M'Cottry was with her, in her distresses, I redeemed my new suit of clothes from Mr. Fry, remained with Lucy until she got well; I then thought about doing something to make a living. I went to my friend major Stevenson, whose goodness is universally known, to borrow some money from him, which he had not; but he endorsed a note for me, for one hundred dollars; I laid it out in bacon, whiskey and oats; I then went to the Berkeley Springs to the house I had conveyed to Lucy Harris, for the purpose of opening a boarding house, my intention was to rent furniture; the neighbours were glad to see me return, but my competitors looked at me with indifference. I acquired from the country people a plenty of beds and other things upon a credit; the kitchen was out of repair, it had no chimney; I made application to Mr. William King for a loan of some money, he had none; he endorsed a note for me, to the amount of one hundred dollars. I sold the note for its full amount; I employed Mr. Whorton to build the chimney; this Mr. Whorton had been engaged in cropping with John Sherrard, now a militia major and a representative to the state legislature from the county of Morgan. This militia major was displeased at my return to keep a boarding house, not only on his own account, but on account of Abernathy, his stepfather, who kept a boarding house; Sherrard through envy took Whorton away from the building of the chimney, to go to cut his grain. On the return of Whorton to the chimney, Sherrard had devised other obstacles to the progress of the chimney; he would turn in his own horses upon a field over the mountain at least one mile off, and then send Whorton to turn them out; this Whorton will prove he tried to dissuade Whorton from building the chimney at all by telling him he was a fool, I never would pay him one cent; Sherrard knowing, as he did, that

## Library of Congress

there was no other mason in all that country, and the season fast approaching; and to 309 appease the malignity of his heart, after Whorton got the chimney raised, Sherrard went in the night and tore it down; this hellish alternative, to prevent my success in business, both Whorton and David Simpson say they will swear that he, Sherrard acknowledged to Whorton, which acknowledgment Simpson, who was concealed heard. I instituted a suit against Sherrard for a trespass, but being confined in Hagerstown jail and without an attorney to attend to it, I was nonsuited. Simpson and Whorton are both respectable men, the reader is left to pass upon this major Sherrard, whether or not, he should be in the Virginia Assembly, a man utterly divested of honour and honesty, possessing not a single cardinal virtue; I charged him with pulling down the chimney, and trying to persuade Whorton he never would be paid for building of it; I told him, he was a younger man than myself, and if he would acquit me of the law, I would take my satisfaction out of his hide, and advanced towards him; he retreated into a little store of his own, and presented a gun at me; I did not pursue him farther than the door of the porch; I dared him out; he took care to remain in his assylum, threatening that if I ever assailed him in the streets, he would go prepared, and would shoot me. I told him, he need not, I always acted from the momentary impulse as related to fighting, and if he kept out of my way in silence, I never should interrupt him; I considered him a pitiful cowardly rascal, we never spoke after, until my business called me into the lobby of the capitol at Richmond; the gentleman, who was then a member, came out and bowed very politely to me, at the same time offered me his hand, which I received. I then asked him for his vote, as he was a republican, and I the only republican candidate, who offered for Congress; he told me he would vote for me, if Mr. Armstrong did not offer; he would not vote for Thomas Van Swearingen; if Mr. Armstrong did not come forward, he would support me; I thanked him, and we were again in friendship. I observed that I supposed he would come forward for the county again, 310 he told me he did not mean to serve. On arriving home, I found him busily engaged in electioneering. My neighbours asked me my opinion about him; I begged to be excused from giving any opinion, particularly after what had happened at Richmond. I took no part in this election for or against, so he was elected again. There were no other candidates

## Library of Congress

for Congress, but Swearingen and myself, at the close of the polls he came in and voted for Swearingen, this confirmed my old opinion of the man. Should he ever offer in that county again, and I am permitted to be there, I will publicly proclaim who he is, and what I know and can prove him to be. I do believe him to be the man who shot at me, the last season I kept the Berkeley Springs; on a very dark night, I had not shut my window, I had been reading, and was suddenly struck with a violent pain in my head, I laid down on the bed, at that moment a gun was discharged through the window, containing a large load of musket shot, broke the sash and six panes of glass, went over the table where I set to the side of the room, and upwards of twenty shot went into the partition, which buried themselves upwards of half an inch, which can be seen to this day. The attack by that pain was providential, as it saved my life, the night was very dark, no discovery could I ever make, this was about the time my horses manes and tails were trimmed, and one of their tongues cut almost out. I shall ever think that this John Sherrard was either actor or prime mover of this midnight assassin like conduct, although a magistrate. I cannot forbear from giving you the genealogy of John Sherrard, who is a magistrate, a major and a legislator, without a solitary qualification for either appointment. He is the son of Mrs. Mary Abernathy, an Irish woman, whom the people of Winchester say hung Mrs. Sherrard in the garret, when she lived as a hired girl with old Mr. Sherrard, and after this heroic catastrophe she became the wife of old Sherrard, the father to John Sherrard; for the truth of the foregoing I cannot vouch, but so it was, that old Mrs. Sherrard was found in the 311 garret hung by the neck, dead, dead, dead; may the Lord have mercy upon her soul. Who did it, is yet to be discovered, but old Molly stands accused, and since the death of old Sherrard, the father to John, by this said old Molly, she has married William Abernathy, who now keeps a boarding house at Bath in Morgan county; this old woman has got such an influence over these fellows in town that she can control them as she pleases. The people of the county of Morgan are the most respectable, religious, honest, and industrious set of men. The town is the seat of corruption and despotism; reader, what must be the character of the people of Bath, who seems to have sworn allegiance to such a man as John Sherrard? He assumes among them the rights and prerogatives

## Library of Congress

of a dictator, his wink is their excuse for the perpetration of the greatest outrages upon the rights of others; debased and abandoned must be the state of society in the little town of Bath where John Sherrard gives law, whose heart is steeled against all sense of feeling, and whose mind is a chaos of benighted ignorance. I am willing to admit that no impropriety in one broker should be attributed to another as a general rule, but knowing as I do the disposition of the little town of Bath, where all seem to be satellites to this great reservoir of light and truth, John Sherrard, I hope to be excused in introducing the name of Joseph Sherrard, (who is a brother to John) for the purpose of evincing the low and mean dispositions which seems to characterize the name of Sherrard, which has ever been directed to the injury of myself without any reason whatever, except that of becoming a competitor at the Springs by keeping a boarding house. This Joseph H. Sherrard, who has also gotten into the military as captain of a militia company, and he is also the commonwealth's attorney for the county of Morgan, but it is not conclusive evidence of a man's worth, from the number of appointments conferred on him. This same Mr. Joseph H. Sherrard was one of a mob who threw stones at my house and conveyed sulphur down my chimney, 312 which was of considerable annoyance to myself and family. I got up to get my pistols to shoot them; I saw Joseph H. Sherrard crawl out from under my porch and cleared himself, or I should have put the contents of my pistol into his carcass. Here is another pattern for the people of Bath.

After getting my chimney built I went up to Bailey's retirement to see Mrs. Turnbull, for the purpose of trying to borrow some furniture to enable me to open my house, she was very glad to see me, but would not lend me any furniture worth mentioning, when she might have loaned me plenty without disfurnishing herself, the very furniture which I had bought and paid for myself. She offered to give me all the furniture and go with me to Berkeley Springs if I would quit that girl, as she always called my poor Lucy, at the same time professing (as she always did) the most sincere affection for me. I told her as she did not come to Hagerstown to my relief on the second time that I had sent for her, I did not know how she could regard me as she pretended, I had two lovely children by

## Library of Congress

that girl, both were boys, and I would not forsake them for all the women upon earth. I wished Mrs. Turnbull well, told her how well she could do, and if she could not loan me any furniture I would go on with what I had, for this was the 25th of June 1819, the season then advancing and my house empty. She cried very much, and pressed me to stay all night, but I did not, I went on to Mr. Henry Mitchell's an old friend of mine, with whom I staid all night; the next morning Mrs. Turnbull sent a few pieces of old furniture which she had loaned me, also my clothes which had been washed by my negro woman Rachael, whom I had given to Mrs. Turnbull long before the existence of my difficulties. I became angry with Mrs. Turnbull, because she would not loan me furniture. My neighbours in the county of Morgan were well pleased at my return, and were so friendly as to loan me beds, tables, chairs, and furnished me with provisions, &c. I opened a boarding house upon a small scale to what I had done 313 before; I now lived in a small house, with thirteen lodging rooms and one dining room, that answered for dining, drawing, &c. &c. Gentlemen saw my industry, and knew my talent for providing every thing that was good to eat, all the better kind of people rode by Mr. Abernathy's to my house, until I got it filled with gentlemen. One day I counted in Abernathy's porch fifteen gamblers. I was greatly envied by these Sherrard's and Abernathy; they bought some little claims upon me, that I had not been able to pay, after having all my furniture sold here and at the City of Washington; these people were afraid I should rout them as I had done before, in my absence in the country, they came and took down my window curtains and my roaster, or kitchen as it is called, and sold them for little or nothing; not satisfied with this, they would stone my house at night, so that my boarders were disturbed of their rest. I watched for them with my pistols well charged, I never could see them.

Three gentlemen and myself made a purse composed of five dollars each; I was to be the agent to bet, these gentlemen had been very unlucky before in betting at the bank; I knew if I could get a little luck, with twenty dollars I could break them, they could not cheat me; I was very poor and needy; my partners proposed that I should go by myself; I told them no, they would not let me in, let us all go together and then I can get in. The gambling

## Library of Congress

house was kept at the head of the grove, there were many other gambling establishments that season, but our purpose was to go to the one at the head of the grove; just before we reached the house, one of the partners of the bank met us and requested me not to go in, as I might be called on as a witness. I told him there was no danger, I had long quit playing in any way as a business, sometimes when I met with my old companions, or gentlemen who wished to join me in the way of a little partnership, our only wish was to indulge ourselves a short time. He positively refused my entrance into the room, I then got enraged and told P 2 314 him he should not play if he persisted in refusing me entrance I would break the whole of them up; he again said I should not come in; I then went to John Hunter a magistrate, and gave him written instructions with my name signed to it, I demanded warrants, and told him who to have summoned, three of my boarders I had summoned as witnesses. I then gave the warrants to the constable and desired him to execute them, but he never did, it was winked at, I suppose the constables were bribed, but whether or not nothing was done, these gentlemen went on with their bank, and my boarders left my house because I had them summoned, and they became deservedly well picked by these fellows for not taking my advice to desist frequenting their bank. I have been told that some of them lost as much as two thousand dollars; I told these same gentlemen that the true reason for my prohibition from their rooms had not been assigned, the truth was they were afraid I would win their money, they knew they could not practise any fraud whilst I was there, or why would one of the party in the first of the season come to me and offer one fifth part of the bank if I would sanction it, come every day and bring company, bet and take in partners, lose their money, when mine should be returned with one fifth part of the profits of the bank. I thanked the proposer, and told him such deceptions I was incapable of, when I betted it must be in good earnest. Ah! said he, this is the reason you are often in want of money, you are a stranger to your own interest, you wish to break us, and laugh and drink wine with these gentlemen who do not care one cent for you. Well sir, said I, my conduct will always make me respected, I can powder my head and walk with a bold face and a clear conscience. Well, said he, don't come at all, as you will not accept of this offer whereby you might make some thousands of dollars. I told



## Library of Congress

him perhaps I could not, I hoped to be busy in my house attending to my boarders, I had no bar-keeper.

315

I started well, but was compelled to break up, my furniture was all sold at less than half its cost, I owed major Stevenson and William King borrowed money, besides money they were bound for, I owed Mr. William Somerville borrowed money, and my worthy friend colonel Williams of Hagerstown both borrowed money and money that he had paid for me; my friends Henry Boyles, Mr. James M. Wheat, Mr. William Boyles and his mother; in this situation, winter approaching, no furniture nor any thing to keep house with. I then tried once more to sell the property I had given Lucy Harris; I had cleared and enclosed under good fences, I had made an elegant garden on it and a prime meadow; Nicholas Orrick, who had a deed of trust upon it, had transferred it to George Orrick of Winchester, which deed of trust was foreclosed and bought by George Orrick for the amount of the trust only, when it was worth at least four times as much. I tried to sell the other place subject to Mr. Colston's claim, also the place upon the road; I then tried to make sale of the place called Anne Cartmill's, subject to the reservations before mentioned, I failed in all, I could not effect a sale of either place upon any reasonable terms. I filled my ice house again, thinking I would try again the next season, I then took a trip down the country where I was attacked with the rheumatism, the pain I suffered was almost insupportable, I lay at Fairfax courthouse six weeks in the greatest agony, I prayed most devoutly for death to release me from the torment which I was in; I was in a complete state of bodily pain and mental distraction. I was here confined without one cent of money, and my poor Lucy at the Springs without any thing to support herself on. I could not sell the property belonging to my companion, my neice, nor Mrs. Turnbull, I had a power of attorney from them all properly authenticated. I had a horse, for which Mrs. Turnbull had given her note for two hundred dollars; I sent him to the Alexandria market, with a fine saddle and bridle all of which produced only forty five dollars, subject to the commission 316 for selling. I suppose I got for the horse twenty five dollars, after paying for the saddle and bridle, I

## Library of Congress

got some little money, but very little after paying my bill; I got some flannel for my twin sons, some little clothing, and as much as would take me home if I was able to ride, but was not. Mr. Ringgold the marshal in the City of Washington, sent over one of his deputies to see me, it being but fourteen miles distance from where I lay; he wrote me all hostilities was at an end between us, if I would come over to the city to exonerate him from some difficulties that might hereafter arise, I would be discharged immediately, and sent enclosed Walter Jones's opinion, which informed me that I would not meet with any opposition, in taking the benefit of the insolvent act, every one had become apprised of my poverty, and that I had acted honestly, and that one year had elapsed, and there would be no longer any difficulty on the subject of residence, as the court had made an order to that effect, for the benefit of non residents. As I was not able to go over, I wrote back by the deputy, that I was happy to know all hostilities were at an end, I was compelled to be at Berkeley Springs on a certain day, where I must go to take depositions, if dragged with all my pains, after which, if it would render him any service, if he would drop me a line, and send me as much money as would pay my way to the City, I would go at any time. I was then poor, without money or property, a horse nor a watch; I had given my old gold watch that I wore so long to colonel Morris for a debt, in addition to my poverty, I was very much afflicted. My pains continued until the time arrived to go to Berkeley Springs, to attend to the taking of depositions. I was lifted in the stage, racked almost to death, my pains were so excruciating, I could not refrain from hallooing out, every passenger pitied me, but it was no alleviation to my sufferings. On reaching Battletown I was compelled to get out, I could not go on to Winchester, I was taken to Mr. Lane's, a private house, a gentleman with whom I was well acquainted; for his 317 kind and attentive treatment to me, I now feel the warmest gratitude; on the next morning, he lent me his riding horse, saddle and bridle to go the Berkeley Springs, where I had left my poor unhappy girl, and my two dear little sons. I met them in deep distress, attachments had been served upon loads of wood as she would have them drawn from her own place. I reached the Springs on Friday morning, not able to walk one step, and but ten dollars left out of the sale of my horse, saddle and bridle. I felt completely humiliated, and once more thought of seeking

## Library of Congress

contentment, by becoming a disciple of our blessed Saviour; myself and companion became habituated to a constant attendance on divine worship; and on the succeeding Sunday I hobbled on a crutch to hear a sermon, and in the midst of the service, a fellow came in who said he wanted to speak to me; he said he must speak with me on particular business, and asked me to walk to the door only. I rose and hobbled to the door, on reaching the door I saw this Mr. Howard who had conducted me to jail with the aid of Harry and Hall, and the same man who had knocked me down with a billet of wood; at the sight of Howard I returned, not going out at the door; they both rushed into the meeting house on Sunday (as it was) whilst Mr. Poole was a preaching; I told them if they touched me I would kill them; I have often since wished I had had a dirk or pistols, I certainly would have killed both of these fellows; I was a cripple and had nothing to defend myself with, they seized me and took me out of the meeting house. I called upon the magistrates for protection, but magistrates nor any person interfered, they dragged me out of the meeting house; they said they had a bail piece for me; they said the debt was small, amounting to only one hundred and eighty dollars, a debt which had been neglected when I was in Hagerstown, in jail, my friend colonel Williams, notwithstanding had made arrangements with every one to release me upon the terms of my paying them, in one, two and three years, and this arrangement was acceded to, upon my own responsibility, but after being dragged over to Abernathy's I discovered that it was on account of a debt I had lost five or six years back with Leonard Storm, he had sued me for it, when Sweitzer was the sheriff of Washington county, Maryland, and when Sweitzer served the writ on me, I gave him a negotiable note for his security, he becoming my appearance bail, after which Sweitzer entered my special bail, this money I had paid myself long ago, but so it was I was again lugged off to jail under all my bodily afflictions. I first sent for colonel Boyd, who was in Abernathy's house to see me; but old Molly, whose skill at hanging has been a subject of common talk, would not suffer any one to go to the colonel; John Sherrard was at that time negotiating for my note, the amount of which had been won from me, by John K. Simpson, and at the same time, some hundreds more, which I had paid; this fellow Sherrard persuaded Simpson he never would get one cent for it, I had

## Library of Congress

once broke Hagerstown jail, and was then a going back, where I would be obliged to lay two years to come, but offered an old horse worth about twenty dollars for the note; Simpson took the horse, this note of Simpson's amounted to one hundred and twenty odd dollars, and Sherrard received the note without assignment. Sherrard enclosed this note to an attorney by these fellows who escorted me to Hagerstown, directing the attorney to bring suit on it the next morning, and hold me to bail. I was delivered up to court on the bail piece for one hundred and eighty dollars, which I am certain had been paid, then sued on the claim which that pitiful revengeful unprincipled fellow John Sherrard had traded for with Simpson. Situated in this unfortunate, but familiar situation, without money or property, I was again ushered into a loathsome jail, subject to be there detained for two years for the want of residence, and their statute book before me to know I must board myself or starve. Maryland, where is your philanthropy? is it humane or politic to convert the sufferings of an unfortunate debtor into a criminal delinquency, 319 your sister states have even been zealous to equalize the punishment to the offence, but by your angry system the punishment amounts to death itself, for simply omitting to comply with a contract. Suppose a man who is destitute of every possible means of getting a support should fall a victim to jail; a certain consequence by your law is, he must die for the want of the necessaries of life, without some fellow being should interpose his charity. Here I have an example of this feeling interposition, my old friend colonel Otho Williams, was again with me, offering and disbursing every comfort, he boarded me, and afforded me liquors, and every thing else at his own proper charge. Mrs. Post too, who could feel for the unfortunate, said I should not want, even should she never get paid. I was not allowed the privileges of other debtors, I was not suffered to go down stairs to exercise in the back yard, I was locked up in a close room. I applied to captain Thomas Post, the sheriff and jailor for the liberty of other debtors. I gave him every assurance, pledging my honor that I never would betray a trust, but he was not to be moved. I wrote in every direction to try and raise money, among others I once more wrote to Mr. Turnbull, and hired a man to go to her in Woodstock, stating that if she would indorse a note for me, for one hundred and eighty dollars, I could get released, she refused; I then wrote to my niece,

## Library of Congress

Anne Cartmill to aid me and she refused. Mrs. Turnbull was then about to get married to a Mr. Peter Miller, on the second night after their marriage she became dissatisfied with Miller's embraces and left the old man in the enjoyment of the whole bed; he attempted to shoot himself, such was his pain of mind at the loss of his new bride, but his desperation did not produce her return; he then advertised her as his eloped wife in the usual style. She then opened a house in the name of Ann Turnbull, and is somewhere now in the state of Maryland, with my two nieces Anne and Rachael Cartmill, still keeping a house upon her own bottom and without a reformation. I will venture to say 320 that she is as good a customer to the bar-room as any who may visit her; she also has with her my illegitimate son Robert Alexander Bailey, I have not seen her for two years past, nor do I wish ever to see her again, yet I hope for her prosperity, but never can forget her refusal to release me from jail; she lived with me in the character of a mistress for fourteen years, and was always treated as a wife, enjoying every pleasure that my affections and money could procure, under these considerations I thought her refusal very ungrateful. I then wrote to my dear Lucy, who was at the Berkeley Springs, to come to see me; first try to sell her interest in the house where I entertained my boarders the last year, also some land that belonged to her, and the contents of the ice house which cost me eighty dollars to fill. The ice house was situated on a lot that I had given a deed of trust upon, which lot was sold, and Elliott, the deputy clerk for the county, became the purchaser, he took the ice to himself, used and sold the whole of it, and refused paying one cent for it, and whenever my companion would make an attempt to sell, or persons would go to look at the property she would offer for sale, this same unprincipled malicious John Sherrard would interfere, and possess them with the belief that she had no right to the same, all this malice intended to keep me confined. My companion came on to Hagerstown to see me, but captain Post would not suffer her to remain with me but a few minutes at a time, and those short visits must be in the presence of the turnkey who should witness all that passed, she staid that night with Mrs. Post's sister, and on the next morning I had written instructions for her to go away; she was permitted to come to the jail to bid me farewell, and returned to the Springs with a broken heart. On her return home, Mr. Youst,

## Library of Congress

the attorney for my warm friend John Sherrard, followed her and travelled a distance of thirty miles under the pretext of going to Hancock town, he made an attack upon her virtue, promising if she would yield to his desires he would pay Sherrard's debt, and I should be released 321 from jail in one week; she resented his importunities by desiring that he would deport himself like a gentleman, and address her with delicacy, although she lived with me in the character of a mistress, in the eye of God she was my wife, and had even been a virtuous one. She then proposed to him, that if he would befriend her and myself, by procuring my release from jail, he should be amply compensated, as a security for which compensation she would convey to him her property. This gentleman told her he would see what could be done on his return to Hagerstown, but he forgot his promise. Any man who could make such an unwarrantable attack upon the virtue of a poor lonely broken hearted woman, cannot feel for the sufferings of a fellow creature. On the return of my poor girl, this John Sherrard, in combination with William Abernathy and Joseph H. Sherrard, sued out an ejectment, to eject my poor girl out of her dwelling for the cost of that ejectment, amounting to twenty odd dollars, and also a small debt for the hire of a negro, which the said John Sherrard and Joseph H. Sherrard traded for; they brought the constable, they shewed my clothes, my hat, my boots, my likeness set in gold, a gold medal inscribed with my masonic degrees, my sash and masonic apron, all of which they had sold; John Sherrard became the purchaser of my likeness, medal, sash and apron, he is no mason, and never can be one for the want of principle; for the respect I feel for the fsaternity, I do hope he may never be received into any lodge. What he should want with those masonic emblems is strange to me, and more strange that he should want the likeness of a man that he holds in utter detestation, as his soul seems to delight in deeds of oppression and villainy, looking on that likeness may bring to his recollection subjects to amuse his sordid mind. I have since tendered him the money for these things, which she refused, saying he wanted to speculate upon them. I am not done describing the meanness of this John Sherrard, I wish to God I had nothing to say about him, but I conceive it to be a duty Q 2 322 I owe to the community to represent this fellow as he is; I do not detail his history from any selfish motive, what has passed between us, although

## Library of Congress

injurious to me, can never be regained, and as for the future I never calculate to have any thing to do with him. My companion was indebted to hirelings for filling the ice house, she owed eighty dollars to Mr. Hall, the cost of several suits which I instituted in her name, one of which was against this John Sherrard for pulling down the chimney, and several against the constables; I retained no attorney, and for the want of attention she was non-suited in every case, which accumulated considerable cost. This John Sherrard went to Martinsburg, raked up every thing he could against Lucy Harris, and issued an execution against her body and had her confined in close jail; executions were also issued by him against her property, which were levied upon her clothing, pots, kettles, the cradle that the twins laid in, and on their clothes. While she lay in jail, Joseph H. Sherrard went to Thomas Young the jailor, ordered him to open the door and permit her to walk about; this kindness produced some conversation, in the course of three days after he made her an offer of five dollars, and agreed to discharge some of the law process against her if she would agree to sacrifice her virtue to his lascivious desires. She could not command her temper, she told him to clear himself, she neither wanted his company nor his friendship; he left her, and she was locked up in a close room as before, this was in the month of July, 1820, when the weather was excessively warm, her twins were in jail with her, they slept upon a dirty chaff bed, and had nothing to eat but what Mrs. O'Farrell was so good as to send them, for Mrs. O'Farrell's goodness I pray God may bless her. When Mrs. O'Farrell's presents would be sent, Young the turnkey would refuse to open the door, until Mr. O'Farrell laid his commands upon him; thus confined in a close room in the month of July, they had liked to have died for the want of air, Young said he would open the door if Mr. John Sherrard directed it, and not without John Sherrard passed by the jail not long after as if accidental, and said, Young why do you lock that door upon Miss Harris, open it; and addressed Lucy, madam walk out and take the air; he commenced the following ingratiating conversation, Madam if you will leave major Bailey, and go to my stone house over the mountain to live, I will give you what furniture you want, what clothes you may want for yourself and children, and shall live on the best, every debt that is against you I will pay off, and you shall have a clear discharge, you shall be at liberty, and let Bailey lay in jail. She said

## Library of Congress

to Mr. Sherrard, if I had one million of money I would give it all to procure the release of Mr. Bailey. He then said, if you will quit him I will set him at liberty. She said, no not for the United States, except you can release Mr. Bailey and myself upon the faith of my property, I hope you will never make any proposals to me again, I hope one day to see Mr. Bailey, I will tell him of your insulting offer, and I fear it may be attended with bad consequences. He dropped the subject, and recommended her to give up her property and take the insolvent oath. She told him that although her household furniture, without the exception of a single pillow, had been sold, together with all our clothes, she could not think of giving up the interest in the meadows and house and lot, for what little she owed. He said it would be better for her. She then tried to sell to him, and offered the property at a very reduced price; he would not purchase, saying I was a passionate man, I would abuse him, and charge him of taking the advantage of her distresses. She told him no, not when the property would be redeemable by refunding to him. When he found none of his hellish purposes could be obtained, he said, both of us might go to the devil, we should lay in jail as long as the law would keep us, and he ordered the turnkey to keep her locked up in the same confined room. This is a true picture of John Sherrard, a man who has acquired the confidence of the 324 public, which confidence he will betray if an opportunity is ever afforded him. I wish to God an opportunity had been afforded Lucy to practice upon John Sherrard, Joseph H. Sherrard and Youst, the trick which a lady near Philadelphia practiced upon three of her wealthy neighbours, who made indecent overtures to her. This lady descended from one of the first families, and was very wealthy, she married a brick-layer, who after some years got into bad habits, he became a drunkard and a gambler, he got involved by security-ships and many prodigalities which exhausted their fortune, and they became poor. This lady said to her husband this is Sunday, to-morrow morning you start to Philadelphia, work close at your trade until Saturday night ten o'clock, whoever makes the most money in that time, you or myself, shall rule as master, we are young yet, and it is time to provide for old age. The husband consented, and off he goes; she was an elegant seamstress, she sat down to her needle, her wealthy neighbor came, he asked for her husband, she jocundly told him the bargain they had made, and



## Library of Congress

that he had gone to Philadelphia, she did not tell the time her husband would return. This neighbor commenced his wily arts, (as John Sherrard did with Lucy) by pitying this lady, reminding her of her fallen situation, offering to become her friend if he could ingratiate himself in her favor no demand should be too great; she knew him to be rich and she was perfectly virtuous. She made him this reply, sir I have seen the time that I would spit in your face for such an insult to my virtue and honor, but circumstances are now changed with me, I am reduced almost to poverty, and for the sake of fifty guineas I would yield to your wishes. He exclaimed one hundred guineas or half of my fortune is not too much; he rose to kiss her, she refused, he then kissed her hand. She begged to be excused from further liberties until Saturday night seven o'clock, at which interview he must be prepared with the fifty guineas; he kissed her hand again and told her not to disappoint him. Not long after this gentleman 325 was gone, another one came equally rich, this last gentleman was a particular friend to the first; he commences his arts in the same way and for the same purposes; his solicitations were yielded to for fifty guineas, his interview to take place on Saturday night at eight o'clock. After this gentleman was gone a third one comes upon the same business, another bargain was concluded for fifty guineas, the time of his interview was postponed to Saturday night at nine o'clock, and the arrival of the husband was expected precisely at ten o'clock. Saturday night comes round, the first gentleman attended with his fifty guineas, she provided a bottle of good old Madeira wine; he said, my dear, it is time for bed; yes not a moment too soon for me; sir you must excuse me for one thing; he replied, certainly madam, what is it? Why sir it is immodest, my husband always sleeps naked, and I must request you to do so too; certainly my dear, I will agree to any thing that can afford you pleasure. He paid down his fifty guineas, stripped himself, and gets in bed, he had no sooner got in bed, than the second gentleman arrives and knocks at the door; the one in bed frightened almost to death, says for Godsake who is there; she replied, my husband, jump and run into the other room; out he goes naked, leaving behind an elegant gold watch and a full suit of clothes; she took care to have all the doors locked and the keys taken out.—The second gentleman was introduced, after the same ceremonies he pays his fifty guineas and goes to bed as the first had done. The

## Library of Congress

third arrives and knocks; he asks who is that? my husband, she replies; where shall I go? into the other room, and she turns him in with the other; he also left behind an elegant gold watch and a full suit of clothes, it was so dark they could not see each other. The third gentleman was now invited in, who after the usual ceremony, paid his fifty guineas and gets into bed. The husband arrives and knocks; who is there, where shall I get says this third gentleman, up he jumps and was turned into this other room with the other 326 two, leaving behind another watch and all his clothes. The lady was now possessed of one hundred and fifty guineas, three valuable watches and three suites of clothes: the husband comes in a little top heavy, with a good old bottle of rum and twelve silver dollars, he dashes them down, saying, my dear, I shall rule master, she replied, my dear that is nothing, here is one hundred and fifty guineas, three gold watches and three suites of clothes. Her husband struck with astonishment, what, defiled my bed? begone. No my dear, never, I am a great artist, (speaking loud that she might be heard in the other room,) I was educated in a school where the arts and sciences were taught, I have become a great portraiture painter, I have the likeness of such a person, and such a person, and of such another person, all of whom were known to the husband, she said, my dear they are the best likeness you ever saw, they are like life itself, they were all so well pleased they made me a present of fifty guineas a piece, an elegant gold watch each, and a suit of clothes; come my dear and see them, they heard the whole of the conversation: they stretched themselves against the wall, and into the room goes the husband and wife, there says she, is not this life itself. He hallooed out with a loud voice, I be damn'd if I ever saw a better likeness of my old friend, calling him by his name, saying my dear, you must have felt ashamed when you drew this part, (calling it by its vulgar name,) he is damn'd well provided for in this particular, and so is this one, calling the name of his other neighbor, this third fellow is drawn very well except these parts, (pointing to them) you certainly did not do him justice, I be damn'd if I don't cut them off, and you must draw them over again; into the other room he goes for a knife, the wife opens the door and they made their escape; on the return of the husband he found an empty parlour, he returns with the knife, looks around struck with astonishment, all had fled. The wife explained to him the whole

## Library of Congress

affair, and said, my dear, these men are rich, and 327 in high standing, we will keep what we have got, and if they say nothing, we will not; he agreed to it. These three gentlemen made the best of their way to a neighboring village, where they got clothes, and returned to their families with the best story they could invent: the secret was kept and so was the money, clothes and watches. The man and his wife lived in the greatest harmony to the day of his death. I met with him when he was a little intoxicated, he told me the story and the names of the three gentlemen: I fully believed the story and have often told it without mentioning names; I regret that Mr. Youst and the two Mr. Sherrards could not be treated in the same way, and all others who make attempts upon female chastity.

My companion in Morgan county jail, locked up in a close room, without the liberty of ever going out to exercise even, and myself in Hagerstown in the same situation, was the most distressing part of my life. Men with whom I had been in the closest friendship, and to whom I had loaned large sums of money, I wrote to from the walls of a jail, would not deign to answer my letters, such are the reverses of fortune. I wrote to Phillip C. Pendleton, esq. to buy a house and lot which I purchased from him, for which I paid him four hundred dollars cash, and for which I owed four hundred more; I had conveyed this property to my companion on our first acquaintance, subject to Mr. Pendleton's debt, the improvements which I had made on this lot cost me at least one thousand dollars. I wrote my companion to send her brother to Hagerstown jail, by whom she was to write to me, and to sell to Mr. Pendleton her house and lot, for whatever he would give, to raise money to relieve me from confinement; she accordingly sent her brother with a letter requesting of me advice how she should act, as related to the lot, and also as respected some of her other property. I got my letters, &c. ready by next morning, I saw a horse tied which I knew to be Mr. George Brooks's, independent of my own recollection, Alfred Harris who brought my companions 328 letter, told me he had hired him from Mr. Brooks to ride to see me; Mr. Griffith the turnkey came into my room and left the door open, I sprang by him, and made my escape down two pair of stairs, across the street where this horse stood tied, I mounted him, by this time Griffith came up, I knocked him down, I

## Library of Congress

then had a fair opportunity of making an effectual escape, but strange to tell, I could not make the horse move one foot, he seemed to have a presentiment of the desperation of my case, and that himself would have to undergo the fatigues of an excessive race, and he positively refused his aid to procure my liberty. Mr. Martin came up, Griffith all the time hung by one of my legs as I sit on my horse; the two together took me back to jail and put me in irons, and then chained me down to the floor, and arrested Alfred Harris, who was entirely innocent, and put a pair of hobbles on him, and confined him, in another room. This poor young man knew nothing of my intentions, nor had I matured any plan of escape, Griffith's leaving the door open was accidental, and my attempt was the effect of the instant thought, this was a time of distress, myself in irons chained down to the floor, the innocent poor Alfred Harris in the next room in irons on my account, and my poor Lucy with my twin children in Morgan county jail. I had made every possible effort to raise money to pay these demands, without being able to raise one cent; in this desolate situation, was myself and those most dear to my bosom; I saw not a ray of hope left, my mind was in constant torment, my heart wanted relief, which nothing that I could command would afford. I determined to invite death; I wrote letters and laid them under my pillow, I said my prayers, I then deliberately took up my razor to put an end to my wretched life. Just as I was going to make the fatal stroke, the door opened, in came the turnkey accompanied by Mr. William McCandless, one from whom I expected relief, and had wished to see for some time; I was much inspirated at the sight of Mr. McCandless. I asked after my companion and children 329 he handed me a letter from her, also one from my brother in Kentucky, who had heard of my distresses, and made me an offer of five hundred acres of land, and the half of a mineral spring, esteemed very valuable, in the county of Adair, if I would remove to that country; this friendship was offered by my brother William S. Bailey, this was additional relief to my distressed mind. I sincerely thank my God, that my desperate resolve was averted by the interference or coming in of Mr. McCandless, this was the third time the Almighty seemed to have interposed his mercy, and saved me from the sin of suicide. This Mr. McCandless had been raised to opulence by the death of an uncle in Scotland, I had twice saved him from going to jail, when he

## Library of Congress

was poor, I therefore felt as if I had a right to his friendship. My hopes were brightened at the sight of Mr. McCandless, he now in affluence, and myself a begger and in jail, all I expected, or wanted, was about three hundred dollars, which I could secure the return of by property of Lucy's to ten times the amount. On application to him, he led me to believe, he would afford me relief after reaching the Berkeley Springs; but on reaching the Springs, he seemed to have forgotten me; his, I deemed the blackest ingratitude, independent of my keeping him twice from jail, I paid executions &c. for him, and took out these advances in work, but one he owes to this day. How different is the disposition of colonel Otho Williams, who acted his friendship towards me under the command of no obligation, but from a native goodness of soul; he came to my relief once more, and had my chains taken off, the hobbles captain Post would not dispense with; I wrote him a letter, which he brought and threw down on the floor, saying, he would not trust me one inch to save my life, and left the room. I wore those irons for seven weeks, until I lost the action of my limbs, from my hips down, so that I was unable to move a single toe, I was compelled to lay on my back; colonel Williams sent for a physician, and prevailed with captain Post to have my irons taken off, for there was R 2 330 then a moral impossibility of my breaking jail, for I was unable to walk. I became infested with vermin and almost exhausted, nature seemed to be ready to quit her functions, in vain did I write to all parts of the country to obtain the pecuniary help of one hundred and eighty dollars, but all were deaf to my distresses, no hand would offer relief to a man who had been bountiful to others in a similar situation, without fee or a return. My companion at last sold her house and lot to Mr. Pendleton for one hundred and eighty dollars to release me, the same house that I had paid him four hundred dollars for, and had added improvements to the amount of one thousand dollars. Mr. Pendleton pledged himself to make a return, after paying himself debt and interest, which I believe he will do; there was now but one difficulty, John Sherrard's demand for the amount of the note he had from John K. Simpson, which he sent after me to Hagerstown, with instructions to a lawyer to bring suit upon, and bold me to bail. My companion offered John Sherrard her right in the meadow tract, which was worth at least three thousand dollars, after paying Mr. Colston's claim upon it, but

## Library of Congress

he would take nothing but the money. My old friend colonel Williams, who seemed never wearied with contributing to the distressed, got some gentlemen to join him to become my appearance bail in Sherrard's case. I was released through the instrumentality of colonel Williams, who sent a boy and horses to convey me as far as Mr. Jesse Rights, the first days journey home, a distance of sixteen miles, I had gotten so that I could walk on crutches, but very weak, he also gave me some money. On reaching Rights I sent the man and horses back, Mr. Right sent me to the Berkeley Springs, it being the first of August 1820; I rode up to the house which Lucy had sold for one hundred and eighty dollars, where I found her just out of jail the day before. I had to be lifted from the horse, not being able to walk without crutches, I found every thing in the house sold, embracing my likeness and masonic emblems as before described, I was now 331 without property and without money; I picked up my pen, and wrote the prospectus to this book, which I presented to Alfred H. Powell, esq. attorney at law, and he honored it with his signature, so did almost every gentleman at Bath; this enabled me to get something to live upon, and some little clothing for myself and family. This was very greeting to the feelings of the confederated houses of Sherrard's, Abernathy's and Chew's, more particularly was it obnoxious to Henry Chew, the blackguard constable. We were permitted by Mr. Pendleton to remain in the house which he had purchased from my companion, we continued there until the superior court came on, I had suits depending in the name of my companion, one against Abidah Gustin for the breach of a contract and for using my ice house, &c. another one against William Abernathy for a trespass, &c. both suits were lost for the want of attention, witnesses not attending, &c. The costs amounted to something considerable to us, we had but one dollar and fifty cents between us, and I thought it best to keep out of the way of the sheriff. We locked up the door and kept off the sheriff, although both of us could have taken the insolvent oath with the greatest safety. I do say that the little town of Bath is a second Sodom in miniature; it is a den of the most unprincipled beings that ever did convene in any country that I have ever known; it is a sink of the deepest corruption, where John Sherrard presides as dictator; and I do say, that the people of the

## Library of Congress

county of Morgan are as exemplary a set of people as Virginia affords, honest, religious and industrious.

I kept my door locked, the high sheriff came to the door but found no admittance. After he had gone, Tom Young, a deputy sheriff, a jailor, and a creature of John Sherrard's came around my house and a mob, but before the mob had collected I sent my saddle bags, with all my private papers and some clothes in them, with one of my twin sons Easau, wrapped up in a blanket by John Games away; he was followed by Henry Chew in the night, who took the saddle bags 332 from Games, and tore the blanket from off the child, sold the blanket and kept all my private letters and other papers which I have not regained to this day. The mob infested my house for three nights; Captain Robert Chew, under the pretence of mustering his company, who in fact were a lawless mischievous hand collected to annoy me, composed of such creatures as Henry Chew and Jeremiah Haywood, and a number of others, with a fiddle, drum and fife; they commenced by stoning my house, the moon gave a bright light, I went to the window and saw a banditti throwing stones, eggs, &c. at myself in the window, they all cleared out but Haywood and a certain Jesse Rockhold. I endeavored to go to rest, this being the third night they had disturbed me, but all to no purpose, they threw matches of sulphur down the chimney, I was almost suffocated, and called out for assistance, captain Duckwall came and drew this Haywood off the chimney; the mob cleared out and I got some rest. Sunday morning came, and as bad as I wanted to leave the place I stuck to it until Monday evening, at which time I set out to the Battletown races, where I succeeded with my old friends and acquaintances in patronizing this work, but on my return I received the unpleasant news that Chew and Young had watched my door, when the girl opened the door to go after water they slipped in; here was indeed a treat to their rapacious souls, they stripped the house of its contents, regardless of the sufferings of my infants, they took from around them the blanket that protected them from November's chills, they took their clothing, and even despoiled the house of the scanty provisions which it contained, they took my companions bed which her brother had purchased from Mr. Scott, and had gave it to his

## Library of Congress

sister as a loan. Let me ask you Henry Chew and Thomas Young in what corner of hell will Radamanthus place you, for such a gross abandonment of every principle of humanity? A Mr. Brooks, a poor man in the neighborhood, happened to be there, he took one of the children and my companion the other,

FAMILY SCENE. Major Robert Bailey, Lucy Harris and twin children, Esau and Jacob, in the Cabin. *There my dear Lucy is my prospectus, which is now all my dependence—I must endeavour to get as many subscribers as possible and finish my book; which will be a handsome support for us.*

333 they wrapped them up as well as they could and went over to Mr. Brooks's, where I joined them once more in a state of beggary. I had but thirty dollars, winter approaching, and no credit, no property, nor provisions. I bought some little clothing; I got Mr. Brooks and some other of the neighbors to go into the country to my niece Anne Cartmill's plantation, which I have before described, there was a small cabin on it besides the cabins occupied by the tenants, but there was neither door or floor, with the help of my neighbors it was fitted up so that we lived in it for the winter, it was about fourteen feet wide, all dues from the tenants for rent were taken to pay my debts, at one time about thirty bushels of corn.

I sat myself down with my family in this small cabin, Mr. Robert Buck was so friendly as to purchase the bed that had been taken from us, and loaned it to me, he also loaned us kitchen furniture, and some other things which filled up our cabin, his friendship was brotherly; the two tenants, Mr. Ambrose and Mr. Youst, were also very friendly to us, they loaned us provisions to live on, besides other things, in fact I had now got into a neighborhood of friends and gentlemen; the nocturnal aggressions of the unprincipled Bath banditti was now silenced, here was calm serenity, I lay down in peace and rose refreshed; I felt more real satisfaction in this cabin than I ever did when moving in splendour and surrounded by courtiers. I do say there is as much contentment in a cabin as there is in the most gaudy palace. My reflections when in this situation were often directed to my poor unfortunate wife, but after a separation so long as fourteen years, and



## Library of Congress

the disproportion in our ages too, were I disposed now to return no possible good could ever result to either of us, herself and children placed above the frowns of the world: the sin was mine in leaving her in the first instance, and the mischief cannot now be cured, and I do think that were I to abandon the unfortunate girl with whom I live, and my twin sons, it would be a cruelty which does not belong to my nature. A separation 334 without a justifiable cause, from the partner of your bosom is a most shocking adventure, although I made it; yet I most fervently pray God to prevent others, the mischief resulting from such an alternative has caused me much disaster, for I do now attribute all my miseries to that solitary cause.

While situated in this cabin, which I deemed a palace, I have several times taken the track on foot to Winchester and Charlestown with a cheerful heart, a distance of from thirty to forty miles, to obtain subscribers to this book, whereby I raised money to feed my family; and I have been patronized in the publication of this book in a remarkable degree, I have often thought, illiterate as I am, that gentlemen were disposed to contribute more from motives of charity than from any calculations about the intrinsic worth of the book. I do hope that it may turn out a benefit to all, the vicissitudes through which I have passed is certainly a great moral lesson; but farther comment on my own production is useless, it is by the world it must be judged. The height of my ambition, as respects money, is to acquire as much as will keep myself, companion, and children comfortable, and then a surplus to educate these twin sons of mine, which never shall be neglected if my life is spared, and I can command the means of doing.

I set out for Richmond from my cabin, and on my arrival the legislature were in session; the patronage received from that honorable body has been very flattering. Before I left home I declared myself a candidate for the congressional election past, I delivered to Mr. Williams my address, for publication, he published it but once, and it was published in no other paper, so that for want of publicity, I am of the opinion that I lost my election, for the district composed of the counties of Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, and Hardy; I think on the subject of this election, I was treated very unfairly, I knew full well the

## Library of Congress

current of prejudice against me, for reasons which are now entirely out of my controul, and which should not exist, could I now do them away, they apply to my own person 335 with reference to no mortal but my true and lawful wife. Thomas Van Swearingen was my oponent; in the county of Morgan I got a large majority, and for the want of a public knowledge of my being a candidate, he beat me in the district. On my arrival in Richmond, since the seventeenth congressional election, I with surprise read from the National Intelligencer, that Thomas Van Swearingen had been re-elected without opposition—which induced the following ADVERTISEMENT.

*Messrs. Gales & Seaton,*

Since I arrived at this place, I saw in your paper of the 16th of April last, a statement of the Virginia elections, wherein you say Thomas Van Swearingen is re-elected a representative in Congress, from the state of Virginia, without opposition. I wish to know gentlemen where you got your information. In such a respectable and useful paper as your's, you should be sure of the fact before announcing that false statement. At that time I had a majority over Swearingen of forty-six freeholders, notwithstanding the federal papers would not announce me as a candidate, when I left particular written instructions with Mr. Williams, the republican printer, of Charlestown Jefferson county, to request those in Martinsburg, Shepherdstown and Winchester, to publish me as a candidate for the seventeenth congress, in the district composed of the counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire and Hardy, to be continued in their respective papers until the election, and Mr. Williams only published me twice, and no other paper. I was not known as a candidate until I came home, only two days before the election, when Mr. Swearingen was busy electioneering at all the March courts, and stated to the people that he knew of no opposition—when if so, the gentlemen might have saved himself much trouble. But if the gentleman had looked under the same head announcing himself, in Mr. Williams's paper, in his own county, he would have 336 seen Major Robert Bailey a candidate. But the gentleman must have been alarmed, in consequence of my majority in the first county, aided as he was by several voters, whom he produced from Berkely county to

## Library of Congress

vote for him; and the panic too in Berkeley induced an activity only known to those who are acquainted with the unfairness practised on this occasion. And strange to tell, that the high Sheriff, Magnus Tate, should, in the strength of his zeal to do his official duty, become as “Bacchus,” or, to quote another name, more familiar to himself, as drunk as a *blackguard*. He fell in the streets as often as two or three times, reeling and swearing that I should not have a vote in the county, nor should I speak on the occasion. The foregoing charges against Magnus Tate, this notorious high Sheriff, I can prove. I then asked his deputies, but they are subjects of will. To whom? To the unexampled high Sheriff, Magnus Tate, in whom the law of this land has been unfortunate. I then addressed myself to the people in the streets, and poor Tate staggered into the Court House, with a club in his hand, not forgetting poor me; but in his vengeance, and not forgetful of his oath of office, he reiterated, that ‘whoever voted for Robert Bailey could have no respect for themselves. ’Tis strange to tell, that notwithstanding all this *demon* Magnus Tate could effect, fifty nine respectable independent voters bestowed their suffrages upon myself. It would be depreciating their respectability to contrast them with Magnus Tate. And for all this, I got a majority on Lost River, in Hardy county, of sixteen votes, where I was treated with the greatest politeness. In Hampshire, some understrapper stood at the polls, with his head down, whispering to every voter to vote for Swearingen. I called to the Sheriff several times, but he was not removed. I was then permitted to speak in the Court House, and treated with politeness in other respects, but the people did not know me—they would look at me, and call Swearingen's name, as they were dictated to do. When I came to Jefferson county, the acting Sheriff, Matthew Ransom, 337 would not permit me to speak in the Court House—I was again compelled to address the people in the streets, and all attention was paid to me. They fain would have voted for me, but the same spirit of unfairness prevailed. The people were persuaded they would lose their votes, and there I got but fourteen votes. I left the bench, and declared myself a candidate for the next Congress. This declaration was hailed by more than one hundred, who promised me their suffrages, and expressed, by many, the baseness of my treatment, and their own disgust.

## Library of Congress

The above narrative of facts, fellow citizens, is shameful in a republican land. I have been instrumental in putting down your caucusses in that federal district. I have explained the rights and privileges of the people, so far as I know and feel them. Our bill of rights does say, that all men are by nature equally free, and have unalienable rights &c. I have offered you my feeble aid in a legislative point of view, and that offer was made under the sanction of that magna charta, the bill of rights. The law does say, you shall convene at your respective court houses in April in each year, and choose your representatives viva voce, that is, 'by the word of mouth,' and the court house is the place to address the people, authorised by law—but I have been deprived of that legal right. The laws have been perverted. I have been personally derided in the teeth of every principle held sacred in a free land, whose institutions have been the price of blood and treasure.

You, fellow citizens, composing that district, have evinced by experiment, that I was your choice, and that eviction, to my mind, will be by a large majority, I hope, at the next God may spare me to afford myself and yourselves another test of the fact of freemen's feelings. I hope to meet you and my opponents in a fair and honorable field of contest. May you be arrayed in your majesty to put down drunken prejudiced sheriffs, and sycophants, and others, who dare not open their mouths to me in person. S 2

338

I will ask your suffrages to elect me as your representative in the state Legislature for the county of Morgan, at your next April election, and the year following to Congress.

The history of my life is now progressing, and will be ready for delivery by the meeting of the next session of Assembly.

With high respect, fellow citizens, I am your humble servant, BOBERT BAILEY

POSTSCRIPT.

## Library of Congress

COMMUNICATED FOR THE ENQUIRER.

### *Morgan County Election.*

On yesterday, (Thursday, 5th inst.) came on the election in Morgan county for a Representative to Congress, and members of the state Legislature. In a county like Morgan, where party spirit still rages with unabated fury, the result is a triumph truly gratifying. Two distinguished republicans are elected to the Legislature, against a most determined opposition.

### **For Congress.**

Thomas Van Swearingen, Esq. Federalist, 85

### **For the Assembly.**

Major John Sherrard,\*

\* Major Sherrard had declined a re-election

Republican, 143

Mr. Ignatius O'Farrell, ditto, 97

Capt. Barnard Lee, ditto, 95

Mr. William B. Smith, Federal, 71

Col Robert Gustin, ditto, 64

Capt. Michael Widmeyer, ditto, 14

Mr. John Duckwalt, ditto, 9

## Library of Congress

N. B. Since my piece was committed to the press, I have seen the above communication from Morgan county, in the Enquirer—where they omitted to mention that Major Robert Bailey, a republican candidate to represent that district, in Congress, received one hundred and thirty-one votes, a majority of forty-six over the opposing candidate, Thomas Van Swearingen.

339

I will ask Messrs. Ritchie and Gooch, from whom they obtained this communication, as the statement is false and erroneous, not only in relation to the state of the polls, but also as to the character of the candidates. I know of no republican candidates for the state Legislature, excepting Captain Lee, whom I know to be one, and Major Sherrard who professes to be another. As to Mr. Sherrard's declining a re-election, I knew nothing about it, excepting his own declaration during the session of the Legislature, who together with Col. Gustin, expressed his intention to withdraw, and Col. Gustin insisted on my becoming a candidate to succeed him. Notwithstanding Major Sherrard disclaimed his intention of coming forward a second time, yet when I returned home, I found him busily engaged in paving the way for his re-election, in the result of which, no one appeared to feel greater interest than himself. Instead of a party spirit still raging with unabated fury, I heard nothing said upon the subject of politics, except what I delivered myself—that party spirit is done away, and I hope is long to vanish like the morning dew before the refulgent beams of the rising sun.

As to the communication's stating that there were two distinguished republicans, I do not understand, as one of them Ignatius O'Farrell is a decided federalist—If the writer in the Enquirer alluded to myself, when he said the triumph was truly gratifying, I heartily concur with him in that opinion which, however gratifying it might have been in the commencement, ended in disgust. R. B.

## Library of Congress

N. B.—The editors in Winchester, Martinsburg, Charlestown and Shepherdstown, will please to publish this three times each, and forward their accounts to this place for the cash, and oblige R. B.

After attending the different elections within the district, my money was exhausted, and I was destitute of every thing; I borrowed from my friend Mr. Robert Buck, a Jersey waggon and some money; Mr. Harris loaned me a horse to draw us 340 from our cabin to Richmond, which afforded a larger field to obtain subscribers, we took along with us some provisions which curtailed our expences on the road; on our arrival at Richmond I had ten dollars; I had authority to sell the horse and wagon, and to account for the same; I sold the horse for fifty dollars, and the wagon for twenty. I rented a house, a bed and some furniture, and went to house keeping, I also bought some furniture; I did suppose from my success the winter before, I should be enabled to support my family, from the subscriptions I might obtain, but in this calculation I was deceived; I was compelled to send the furniture I had bought to auction, to raise money to live upon. I applied to colonel Gamble and captain Richard Brooke for employ as a cryer in their auction store, but they could afford me no business. I met with some old friends, who loaned me a little money which was expended at market, I made a trip to Petersburg, and was liberally patronized there, on my return I paid off some small debts and bought some pieces of furniture, clothing, &c. I made a trip from Richmond to Staunton, to try my success there, it being my old place of residence. I had not been there for fifteen or sixteen year before, my old acquaintances were pleased to see me, but there were some who did not admire me as much, who without any sort of interest, revived the old subject which was adjudged against me about nineteen years ago, and by which judgment I was subject to be sold for playing faro, the history of this affair I have already given. I was informed by a friend, that a process would be sued out against me, I therefore prudently retreated without effecting much in the way of getting subscribers in Staunton. I went to Mrs. Mitchell's; who was the widow of an old friend of mine, she sent a boy with two horses to convey me out of the county for I was on foot; two of the sheriffs pursued me, they overtook the boy of Mrs.

## Library of Congress

Mitchell's whom I had left some distance behind, and enquired after me, he told them I had gone the road to Winchester, they pursued on that route after that information 341 I felt secure, but by way of providing for defence, in case of an attack, I filled my pocket with stones. With these missile weapons, I rode on to Waynesborough quite composed, where I stopped, and obtained two subscribers, I went on as far as the top of the mountain where I stayed all night with a worthy man by the name of Bernard, who subscribed to my book, from here I sent Mrs. Mitchell's man and horses home, with acknowledgements of my gratitude for her friendship. I met with a Mr. Wakeman, who was riding in a Jersey wagon on his way to Richmond, he politely offered me a seat with him, which I accepted. We stayed two days in Charlottesville, where I got a number of subscribers; I was very anxious to see my little family, on one night we drove eighteen miles after dark; on the next morning after reaching Richmond I paid some debts, which left me without money again. This Mr. Wakeman, whom I claim as a friend, loaned me some money to go to the Petersburg races, he accompanied me, I was again very successful in getting subscribers in Petersburg; I never met with a reflection or insult from any man by offering my prospectus, only in the following instances, to wit: The first insult offered me was in Charlestown, Jefferson county, Virginia, in Mr. Hanes's tavern, by a Mr. Counsellor, a stout man, who kept a paper mill near Smithfield; I offered my prospectus to him very politely; he requested me to read it—I did so. He then remarked if it was such a work as Franklin's, or the life of Patrick Henry, which books were calculated to do good, he perhaps would subscribe, but he would not subscribe to the life of a man who had been instrumental in ruining so many men by securityship, &c. I instantly called him a villain and a liar, and added that I would whip any fellow who would say that I ever wronged any man. I had secured my creditors amply by giving up all my property to a much larger amount than there were demands against me. This Mr. Counsellor thought it most prudent to concede what he had said; he acknowledged he did not mean me, and by 342 this cowardly recession he saved his bacon from a cowhiding; he then left the room, this happened on a court day, when there were a number of persons in the room. I addressed myself to the multitude by saying, if my work was not of equal merit with Franklin's and



## Library of Congress

Henry's, I hoped to God it might produce some good to the human family, more especially to youth, if they would be admonished by woeful example; it was my earnest prayer to make it a useful book, and no exertion on my part shall be wanting to further this laudable purpose. After these remarks, I met the patronage of almost all present, all agreeing in one sentiment, that no man should be insulted by being offered a prospectus; it was a free and independent act to offer a prospectus, and it was equally so for a gentleman to refuse his signature. The company indulged themselves in considerable mirth at the cowardly behaviour of this Mr. Counsellor; so it was, I got clear of this paper maker. It might have turned out to his interest to have patronized my book, as one good turn deserves another, I might have patronized his paper mill by buying my paper from him but as Pope says, "whatever is, is right," and so it was right not to have this fellow to my prospectus at all; I have none but gentlemen with whom he can never associate in any possible shape. The next insult offered me happened in Petersburg; I met with a gentleman from the city of Richmond, a little Scotchman by the name of Sharp, who put up at Mr. Niblo's tavern, as well as myself, after the cloth was taken from the table I asked him very politely for the liberty of shewing him my prospectus; he turned abort with considerable austerity and said, I have heard too much already about that prospectus, I do not wish to be bothered with it, nor interrupted by you, I am drinking. I modestly replied, that I thought it the best time to take gentlemen while they were drinking wine, and particularly in a public room, where my liberties were equal to his honor's, nor could I conceive that I had been indecorous in my application, I would at all events dispense with his name after his imperious display, for I believed it would discredit my book, which was patronized by gentlemen alone. A gentleman opposite said, major Bailey take a glass of wine with me and I will subscribe to your book; after drinking, this gentleman observed, that he could not conceive it a cause of offense to ask any gentleman to subscribe. No sir, said I, nor would it be with a gentleman; with this Mr. Sharp took leave of absence. At another time I was reading my prospectus to a number of gentlemen in Petersburg, a Mr. Wilcox, a merchant, who I am told is addicted to drink, although a respectable man, he was intoxicated at the time. He frequently interrupted me by these unmeaning expressions, to wit: I have drank at the

## Library of Congress

branch! I have drank at the branch! After reading through, I turned about and said to him, sir I perceive you have drank at the branch, but you mixed your water rather strong; this produced a burst of laughter, several subscribed, and I heard no more from Mr. Wilcox. I spent a week very agreeably in Petersburg, from here I went to the Bellfield races, I got there the morning of the race, staid there that day, got but one subscriber, night came on, the house was crowded, the landlord was compelled to put me in an out house to sleep; I hung my clothes on a chair, my waistcoat pocket contained a small pocket book in which there was fifteen dollars, some lottery tickets, and a receipt for one thousand dollars, which was stolen from me. Here I was, as I had often been before, without one dollar; in the morning I met with a friend who loaned me five dollar, and I made the best of my way back to Petersburg; here I met with another friend who loaned me money enough to pay my expenses to Richmond; in my absence the bed which I had rented was taken away; we were compelled to lay on the floor until I could rent another at the rate of one dollar per week; the house in which I live is rented by a gentleman who has a room above, and who suffers me to live below, it is through him I live rent free.

344

My trials and crosses have been severe and many, what I deemed pleasures have also been many; upon a retrospective survey of my life I am filled with fear and trembling; I fear greatly for the wrath of divine justice, and I tremble for the consequences. It is said, that as long as the lamp holds out to burn, the vilest sinner may return. This is indeed great mercy, and I pray God I may yet be numbered with those who embrace the invitation. When Christ went to raise Lazarus, who had been dead and buried for four days, Martha said unto him, Lord if thou hadst been here my brother would not have died. I know that even now whatsoever, thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. Jesus saith unto her thy brother, shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he will rise again in the resurrection. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth in me though he were dead yet shall he live, and whatsoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die; believeth thou this? She saith unto him, yea Lord I believe that thou art the

## Library of Congress

Christ, the son of God who came into the world. St. John 11 chapter, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, and 27th verses you will find these words, and in them, I hope to be saved through faith and works with that ingenious gift of God, which is alone his gift through which I hope to receive and obtain mercy by the death and sufferings of his son Jesus Christ, who died for the sins of the world. The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy, 2 chapter, directions for prayer 4 verse? Who will have all men saved and come unto the knowledge of truth. The 6 chapter of the same book, 1 and 2 verses, To avoid novel doctrines and coveteousness. The first Epistle of Saint John, 1 2 and verses, And if any man sins we have an advocate with th? Father, Jesus Christ the righteous and he is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but for the sins of the whole world. The fifth chap. of the same book, 1 ,2, 3 and 4th verses, Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God. The tenth chap. of Paul's Epistle to the Romans, 345 9th verse. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shall believe in thy heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. I do believe it most fervently, and through these hopes I trust I will be saved. The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans, first chap. read 16, 17 and 18th verses, In faith you shall be saved. Eighth chap. of Romans from 24th verse down, Hope and justification for that which is to come. The first Epistle of Paul to the Thessalonians, 1 chap. 3rd and 10th verses, Congratulation to believers, &c. The 1 chap. 2 Epistle to Timothy, 7th verse, For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love, and of a sound mind. The 2 chap. of the same book, 7th verse, Consider what I say and the Lord give the understanding in all things. It is my wish that my feeble instructions may have a good effect on all men and particularly on youth, to leave undone those things which I have done? which I now see to be errors, and do those things I recommend. Guard against bad company, be also guarded against strangers, they may prove swindlers, &c. let no external show allure you, they are intended to ensuare you. Hotels of the first respectability will present to your acquaintance characters whose association is poison, they will drink with you, they will smoke with you, they will chat with you, hardly ever failing to leave favorable impressions in your hearts. They will entice you from the hotel to see some fine girls, and then to a gambling room; come put in with me

## Library of Congress

and I will clear the evening charges, at the very same time this fellow is a partner of the gambling house, he loses your money, he then tells you to try yourself, so you keep trying until all is gone, and you a ruined man in the broad way to hell. Stick to your profession whatever it may be, I give this counsel from woeful experiment, as I have given my weak opinion on many subjects as promised in my prospectus. Let me not neglect the most important, I mean the safety of the soul and life everlasting in the world to come; read the bible, attend divine T 2 346 worship, stick close to the rules and regulations of your church under the direction of your ministers as subordinate to the great laws of God. As all state laws are in union with the constitution of the United States, so while we live in obedience to church discipline, we are nevertheless subjects of the great government of God himself, to whom we owe adoration and through whom we live, move, and exist, he has adopted us his people. The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians, 1 chap. And he is our God; and a great and a good God he is. Those gamblers in their dark holes; at this present time there are five or six faro banks in the city of Richmond, kept by men, most of whom, neither regard the laws of God or their country.

I will presume to hazard a few remarks, on a subject that has cost me much serious reflection; it is to the legislature of my native state, that I suggest the following opinions. The law in prohibition of faro playing seems to have called forth the vigilance of your honorable body; I am aware of my inability to point out a radical cure for the evil; permit my here sirs, to ask your exculpation, from any secret wish to ingratiate myself with your honourable body, by wishing to become an instrument, under your restrictions, to cure the evil; I have here anticipated myself, for should my antidote have possibly a reference to a selfish motive, I know full well, in defiance of all my disavowments in the preceeding pages, relating to faro and faro playing, I shall nevertheless be confronted by my enemies, as entertaining secret wishes to enlist in the service, which has proven my downfall. My avowed object in writing this book, is to afford to my fellow men, a history of events; the effects of which I have offered them as a bouyer, or warning to their own safety. The injuries resulting from faro playing is incalculable; its fascinations over other games,

## Library of Congress

will ever beget it votaries; the most loyal known to the government, are regardless of all legislative restrictions, indulge they will, in this evil. The penitentiary, can never de?er the dishonest to 347 a sense of honor and honesty; I will venture to assert that there are as many faro tables in your towns and cities as there ever were under former laws. They are kept by that description of men, who are called black legs, cloistered in their fastnesses and strong holds, accessible to none, but youths and others who have no conception of the dangers with which they are surrounded. The policy of France has offered itself to my mind, as being far preferable to our system; there faro tables are licensed; the sums yielded to the government is an object of no small consideration; the penalties imposed by the legislative restrictions, has to my mind proven a protection to the morals of society. Suppose in this country the same policy were adopted, I do predict that we would hear no more of an association of black legs, cheating and swindling all ages and conditions with impunity, under the licensed regulation which I recommend. Impose an adequate contribution to the government, and let the penalty upon all those who are found guilty of unfairness of any kind, if proven to a court, upon indictment, sustained by two witnesses, be sentenced to the penitentiary for life; for my own part, I hold the practise of swindling and cheating in such utter detestation, that I would be willing to see the actor hung, an exposition of these games to the world under such restrictions would exclude from society, this discription of impostors; no more would we hear of midnight haunts, which no laws can reach. Permit me again to guard gentlemen and youths, who may be invited to these private parties. If you are determined to indulge in such follies, see if they play out of a box; they will say it is Bailey's patent box; be sure to examine and see that my name is stamped on the box, and then shuffle and cut the cards, and they cannot cheat you, but if they play out of the hand or lay them on the table, they will trim the cards, so that you cannot count on a parallee, you are sure to be cheated in some way, depend upon it. But my advice is as before, don't play at all, whatever may be your profession stick to it, for depend upon it, so sure 348 as you play, so sure you will become fond of it; a consequence you will lose your reputations, your business will go to destruction and yourselves lost to society. And let all things be managed however fair, the bank will beat

## Library of Congress

you; and this is as certain as that my name is Robert Bailey, which I have proven by ocular demonstration.

I will also suggest to the legislature, the injuries which have already resulted, and which may yet result to society from the delinquencies of officers in confidence. The case of John Preston, our late Treasurer, of itself, demands legislative interposition; a civil prosecution can have no terrors upon a man who can be unmindful of the sanctity of an oath of office, unmindful of the duty he owes the community, himself and his securities; the penitentiary is offered as a specific for bank defalcations, and why not for cases like Preston's. A strict and thorough examination of all public accounts will certainly arrest evils like this in their infancy: but has this been done? These suggestions are offered with diffidence, should they meet with legislative respect, the object of my wish will be attained; otherwise, the motive by which I am actuated I hope will be my excuse. That motive is no less than a wish to be useful.

Thus ending my narrative, from my infancy up to the first day of December 1821; which makes me 48 years 7 months and 2 days old, in perfect health, thanks be to God, and feel myself as vigorous as I ever did at any period of my life, great reason I have to worship and adore that great good God for all his blessings bestowed on me. I now shudder at things which I acknowledge to have done when a youth, and which I dislike in others at this time. I can say to my God and the world, that the whole of my transactions are uncovered in these sheets, and I hope and trust that the reader will receive benefit from those examples, and I will meet my God with his forgiveness in everlasting bliss, and that I may die in peace with the world, as I freely forgive all my enemies.

THE END.

### **DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.**

Likeness of Major Robert Bailey to front title page.

## Library of Congress

Robert Bailey Ploughing for Captain Walker, fronting p. 20

Major Robert Bailey and Mrs. Turnbull, fronting page 154

Family Scene, fronting page 333